

Pali Text Society

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

VOL. II.

EDITED BY

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR, M.A.

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1907

PREFACE

IN addition to the MSS. used in the preparation of Vol. I. of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' I have consulted a palm-leaf MS. in Sinhalese character belonging to Professor Rhys Davids, which I have distinguished as S₂. Its readings approximate closely to those of S., and that both are ultimately derived from a single (Sinhalese) archetype may be inferred from numerous indications. It will be sufficient to mention *dassatāna* for *dasa thānāni* (p. 102, note 4), and the omission of *nijjhantibalaṃ* from the list of *balāni* on p. 168, that this omission is due to the carelessness of a copyist being inferable from the fact that this particular *balāni* is subsequently discussed in a later paragraph of the same Sutta.

Textual corruption of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' though comparatively slight, must have begun at an early period. In *Yuganandhakathā*, ii., 1, 5 (p. 97, note 1), all our MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways of practising *samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham* instead of sixteen, and in entirely omitting the detailed treatment of the last three. Again, in *Vivekakathā* none of our MSS. give any account of the twelve *nissayā*, as the context undoubtedly leads one to expect (see p. 221, note 1). From these omissions we are justified in inferring the existence of an archetype (whether MS. or oral) anterior to the separate textual traditions of Ceylon, Burmah, and Siam, and from which those traditions are ultimately derived.

Occasionally we find K. representing a tradition of its own, as against S., S₂., and M., instances of which may be found in the notes on pp. 219 and 234, while a curious

example of the *mixture* of two distinct MS. traditions occurs in the Indriyakathā (p. 23 of this volume), where five lines of text are misplaced in M. and S., but not in S₂., as would be naturally expected.

Mrs. Rhys Davids, in her kindly notice of my edition of Vol. I. (*J. R. A. S.* for January, 1906), remarked that the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga' has apparently 'strayed from what should be its proper collection, the Abhidhammapiṭaka. There is no narrative or personal element whatever.'

The mystery is solved in the present volume, where it will be seen that the traditional opening, *Evam me sutam*, occurs fairly frequently, and explains the formal inclusion of the Paṭisambhidāmagga in the Sutta-piṭaka.

I say 'formal,' because in essence the book is wholly Abhidhammic, if one may use the word, and must be placed among the very latest of the canonical books. Not only is the treatment of the various subjects essentially scholastic in character, but whole passages are taken verbatim from the Vinaya, and from the Dīgha, Aṅguttara, and Saṃyutta collections of the Sutta-piṭaka, while a general acquaintance with the early Buddhist legends is assumed. In the *Iddhikathā* in this volume, for instance, the names of saints who possessed various kinds of *Iddhi* are given without comment, as if their stories were well known. The actual legends are given by Spence Hardy ('Manual of Buddhism,' pp. 501-504), but, unfortunately, he gives no hint as to their origin.

In conclusion, I beg to thank the Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay MS., Professor Rhys Davids for that of his two Sinhalese MSS., and the Secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society for the use of the Siamese edition.

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR.

November, 1907.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

MAHĀVAGGO

	PAGE
IV. Indriyakathā	1
V. Vimokkhakathā	35
VI. Gatikathā	73
VII. Kammakathā	78
VIII. Vipallāsakathā	80
IX. Maggakathā	82
X. Maṇḍapeyyakathā	86

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. Yuganandhakathā	92
II. Saccakathā	104
III. Bojjhaṅgakathā	115
IV. Mettākathā	130
V. Virāgakathā	140
VI. Paṭisambhidākathā	147
VII. Dhammacakkakathā	159
VIII. Lokuttarakathā	166
IX. Balakathā	168
X. Suññakathā	177

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. Mahāpaññākathā	185
II. Iddhikathā	205
III. Abhisamayakathā	215

	PAGE
IV. Vivekakathā	219
V. Cariyākathā	225
VI. Pāṭihāriyakathā	227
VII. Samasīsakathā	230
VIII. Satipaṭṭhānakathā	232
IX. Vipassanākathā	236
X. Mātikakathā	248
Indices	247

PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGO.

I

IV. MAHĀVAGGE INDRIYAKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—‘ Bhikkhavo ’ ti. ‘ Bhaddante ’¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca—‘ Pañc’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca ?

Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam : imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc’ indriyāni.

2. Imāni pañc’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi visujjhanti ? Imāni pañc’ indriyāni paṇṇarasahi ākārehi visujjhanti.

Assaddhe puggale parivajjayato saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pasādaniye suttante paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi saddhindriyam visujjhati, kusite² puggale parivajjayato āradhaviye puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi viriyindriyam visujjhati, mutṭhassatī puggale parivajjayato upatṭhitassatī puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sati-patṭhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi satindriyam visujjhati, asamāhite puggale parivajjayato samāhite puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokkhe paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi samādhindriyam visujjhati, duppaññe puggale parivajjayato paññavante puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato gambhīraññācariyam paccavekkhato

¹ Bhaddante, M.

² kusite, M.

imehi tīh' ākārehi paññindriyaṃ visujjhati. Iti ime pañca puggale parivajjayato pañca puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pañca¹ suttantakkhandhe¹ paccavekkhato imehi paṇṇarasahi ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni visujjhanti.

3. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti?

Dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahanto saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti, saddhindriyaṃ bhāvento assaddhiyaṃ pajahati; kosajjaṃ pajahanto viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti, viriyindriyaṃ bhāvento kosajjaṃ pajahati; pamādaṃ pajahanto satindriyaṃ bhāveti, satindriyaṃ bhāvento pamādaṃ pajahati; uddhaccaṃ pajahanto samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāvento uddhaccaṃ pajahati; avijjaṃ pajahanto paññindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāvento avijjaṃ pajahati.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

4. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni?

Dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

Assaddhiyassa² pahīnattā suppahīnattā saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti subhāvitaṃ, assaddhiyassa bhāvitattā subhāvitattā assaddhiyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti suppahīnaṃ; kosajjassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā viriyindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; pamādassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā satindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; uddhaccassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā samādhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; avijjāya pahīnattā suppahīnattā paññindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

5. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca?

¹ passādaniyasuttante, S; pañcasuttante, S.

² assaddhindriyassa, K.

Catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭi-passaddhāni ca suppaṭi-passaddhāni ca.

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, sotā-pattiphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭi-passaddhāni ca suppaṭi-passaddhāni ca. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggak-khaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭi-passaddhāni ca suppaṭi-passaddhāni ca.

Iti catasso maggavisuddhiyo, catasso phalavisuddhiyo, catasso samucchavedavisuddhiyo, catasso paṭi-passaddhivisuddhiyo. Imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi catūh' ākāreki pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭi-passaddhāni ca suppaṭi-passaddhāni ca.

6. Katinnaṃ¹ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Kati puggalā bhāvitindriyā? Atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā. Tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Katamesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca. Imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā.

Katame tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā?² Savanena buddho Tathāgataṃ sāvako khīṇāsavo bhāvitindriyo, sayambhūtatṭhena Paccekabuddho³ bhāvitindriyo, appameyyatṭhena Tathāgato Arahaṇi Sammāsambuddho bhāvitindriyo. Ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā. Iti imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā, ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

S ā v a t t h i n i d ā n a ṃ .

7. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhin-

¹ katināṃ, M. K.

² bhāvindriyā vasena Buddho ti. S. bhāvitindriyavasena Buddho ti, S₂. K.

³ Paccekasambuddho, M.

driyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ye hi keci¹ Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ² ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti, na-m-ete Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva³ samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu ca³ brāhmaṇasammataṃ, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmaññattaṃ⁴ vā brāhmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye hi keci Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammataṃ, te ca pan' āyasmantā sāmaññattaṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

8. Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti ?

Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti. Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti. Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti.

¹ yo hi koci, S.

³ vā, S. K. M.

² assādīnaṃ ca, S.

⁴ sāmaññatthaṃ, K.

Asītisatam ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; asītisatam ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

9. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya

samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanathāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti.

10. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa

atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Dassanattthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanattthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhin-

driyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

11. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa¹ anupaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, adhimokkacariyāya vesārajjāṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca vihārādhigamo saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ saddhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti.²

Kosajjassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, kosajjaparilāhassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, paggahacariyāya vesārajjāṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca vihārādhigamo viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ viriyindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti.

Pamādassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, pamādaparilāhassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, upatṭhānacariyāya vesārajjāṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca vihārādhigamo satindriyassa assādo hoti,

¹ assaddhiyassa paralāhassa, K.

² M. omits hoti.

yaṃ satindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti.

Uddhaccassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo
hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, avikkhepacariyāya vesārajjāṃ samādhindri-
yassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, yaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ
somanassaṃ ayaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti.

Avijjāya anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
avijjāparilāhassa¹ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, dassanacariyāya vesārajjāṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
yaṃ paññindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ
assādo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti.

12. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ ādinavo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi
pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa² upaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa³ ādinavo
hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa
ādinavo hoti, aniccatṭhena saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti,
dukkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anattatṭhena
saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti.

Kosajjassa upaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti,
kosajjaparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādinavo
hoti, aniccatṭhena viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti, dukkhat-
ṭhena viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anattatṭhena viriyin-
driyassa ādinavo hoti.

Pamādassa upaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādinavo hoti, pamā-
daparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anic-
catṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhatṭhena . . . pe . . . anattatṭhena
satindriyassa ādinavo hoti. Uddhaccassa upaṭṭhānaṃ sam-
ādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa upaṭ-

¹ avijjāya parilāhassa, S. ² assaddhindriyassa, K.

³ satindriyassa, S.

ṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, aniccaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . anattaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti. Avijjāya upaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti, avijjāparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti, aniccaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . anattaṭṭhena paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavaṃ pajānāti.

13. Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti? Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyā nissataṃ¹ hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti, tadanuvattakilesehi ca khandhehi ca nissataṃ hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi nissataṃ hoti, tato pañitatarasaddhindriyassa patilābhā purimatarasaddhendriyā nissataṃ hoti; paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ kossajjā nissataṃ hoti, kosajjaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimataraviriyindriyā nissataṃ hoti; upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ pamādā nissataṃ hoti, pamādaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasatindriyā nissataṃ hoti; avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccā nissataṃ hoti, uddhaccaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasamādhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ avijjāya nissataṃ hoti, avijjāparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarapaññindriyā nissataṃ hoti.

Pubbabhāge pañcaḥ' indriyehi paṭhamajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi dutiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi tatiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi catutthajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattivasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pañcaḥ' indriyehi viññānañcāyatanasamāpattivasena

¹ nissitaṃ. S., but nissataṃ as a rule.

pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivasena, pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana samāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi aniccānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, aniccānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi dukkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi anattānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi nibbidānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi virāgānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañcah' indriyeh inirodhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭinissaggānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi khayānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, khayānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vayānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vipariṇāmānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi animittānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi appaṇihitānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, appaṇihitānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi suññatānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi adhipaññādhammavipassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya pañcah' indriyehi yathābhūtañānadassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañānadassane pañcah' indriyehi ādinavānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭisaṅkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vivatṭanānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vivatṭanānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi sotāpattimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañcah' indriyehi sōtāpattiphala-

samāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpattiphalasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiphalasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi Arahattamaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti; nekkhamme¹ pañc' indriyāni kāmaccchandato nissatāni honti, abyāpādāto pañc' indriyāni byāpādāto nissatāni honti, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni thīnamiddhato nissatāni honti, avikkhepe pañc' indriyāni uddhaccato nissatāni honti, dhammavavatthāne pañc' indriyāni vicikicchāya nissatāni honti, ñāṇe pañc' indriyāni avijjāya nissatāni honti, pāmojje pañc' indriyāni aratiyā nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañc' indriyāni nīvaraṇehi nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni vitakkavicārehi nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni pītiyā nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañc' indriyāni sukhadukkhehi nissatāni honti, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni rūpaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya nissatāni honti, viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākāsañācāyatanaññāya nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññāya nissatāni honti, nevaññāyatanasaññāya nissatāni honti; aniccānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nīcāsaññāya nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni sukhasaññāya nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni attasaññāya nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nandiyā nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni rāgato nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni samudayato nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ādānato nissatāni

¹ nikkhamme, S. K.

honti, khayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ghanasaññāya nissatāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni āyuhanato nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni dhuvasaññāya nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nimittato nissatāni honti, appaṇihitānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni paṇidhiyā nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni abhinivesato nissatāni honti, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya pañc' indriyāni sārādānābhinivesato¹ nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāṇadassane pañc' indriyāni sammohābhinivesato nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ālayābhinivesato nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni appaṭisaṅkhāya nissatāni honti, vivaṭṭanānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni saññogābhinivesato² nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañc' indriyāni ditṭhakaṭṭhehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, sakadāgā-mimagge pañc' indriyāni oḷārikehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, anāgā-mimagge pañc' indriyāni anusahagatehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilesehi nissatāni honti. Sabbesaññeva khināsavānaṃ tattha tattha pañc' indriyāni nissatāni c'eva honti sunissatāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Imehi atītisatāṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; imehi atītisatāṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

B h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ .

S ā v a t t h i n i d ā n a ṃ .

14. Pañc' imāni Bhikkave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Cātūsu sotāpattiyāgesu. Ettha saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

¹ sārābhinivesato, M.; ālayābhinivesato, S.

² sarasāgābhinivesato, N.; saññohotinivesato, S.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu ariyasacesu. Ettha paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

15. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

16. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Sappurisasamseve¹ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipey-aṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ ; saddhammasavane² sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisoma-

¹ sappurisasavasena, S.

² saddhammasavasena, S.

nasikāre¹ sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyaṅge sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

17. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭṭhiyā asammāyā bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

18. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni ?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ ; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatiipaṭṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatiipaṭṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiipaṭṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, satin-

¹ manasikāre, S.

driyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

19. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni ?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

20. Catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni ?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

21. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā ?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu jhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā ?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā, catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu,

catūsu jhānesu, catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

22. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena kata-mehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā ?

Sappurisasamseve sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhāhipateyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā ; saddhammasavane sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisomanasikāre sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiyaṅge adhimokkhāhipateyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

23. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā ?

Anuppanānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggahāhipateyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā ; uppanānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppanānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppanānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammōsāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggahāhipateyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

24. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā ?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhipeyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā ; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsati patṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsati patṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati patṭhāne upatṭhānādhipeyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

25. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā ?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

26. Catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā ?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . .

avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

27. Cāro¹ ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti paṭividdho, yathā carantaṃ yathā viharantaṃ² viññū sabrahmacārī gambhīresu thānesu okappeyyuṃ, addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto vā pāpunissati vā.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Atṭha cariyāyo—iriyāpathacariyā, āyatana-cariyā, saticariyā, samādhicariyā, nāṇacariyā, maggacariyā, patticariyā, lokuttaracariyā.³

‘Iriyāpathacariyā’ ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu.

‘Āyatanacariyā’ ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

‘Saticariyā’ ti. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu.

‘Samādhicariyā’ ti. Catūsu jhānesu.

‘Nāṇacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu.

‘Maggacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu.

‘Patticariyā’ ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu.

‘Lokuttaracariyā’ ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padesapaccekabuddhesu⁴ padesasāvakesu.⁵

Iriyāpathacariyā ca pañidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, nāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ,⁶ patticariyā ca adhigataphalānaṃ, lokuttaracariyā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padesapaccekabuddhānaṃ⁷ padesasāvakānaṃ.⁸

Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

¹ katamo cāro, M. anubuddhavihāro ca (sic), S. āro ca, S₂.

² vitthāraṇtaṃ, S. vipphāraṇtaṃ, S₂.

³ lokatthacariyā, M. K.

⁴ padese, M.; padeso, K.; sappadeso, S₂.; sabbadeso, S. and K. as v. l.

⁵ sappadesu sāvakesu, S. S₂., K. as v. l.

⁶ samāpattisampannānaṃ, S. ⁷ sappadeso, S. S₂.

⁸ sappadeso, S.; padeso, S₂.

Aparā pi at̥ṭha cariyāyo.¹ Adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggañhanto viriyena carati, upat̥ṭhāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññāṇacariyāya² carati. ‘Evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatiti’ visesacariyāya carati, ‘evaṃ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentiti’ āyatana-cariyāya carati.

Imā at̥ṭha cariyāyo.

Aparā pi at̥ṭha cariyāyo. Dassanacariyā ca sammādiṭṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samuṭṭhānacariyā ca sammākammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājivassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upat̥ṭhānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa.

Imā at̥ṭha cariyāyo.

28. ‘Vihāro’ ti. Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharati, paggañhanto viriyena viharati, upat̥ṭhāpento satiyā viharati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā viharati, pajānanto paññāya viharati.

‘Anubuddho’ ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhat̥ṭho anubuddho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahat̥ṭho anubuddho hoti, satindriyassa upat̥ṭhānat̥ṭho anubuddho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepat̥ṭho anubuddho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanat̥ṭho anubuddho hoti.

‘Paṭividdho’ ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhat̥ṭho paṭividdho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahat̥ṭho paṭividdho hoti, satindriyassa upat̥ṭhānat̥ṭho paṭividdho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepat̥ṭho paṭividdho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanat̥ṭho paṭividdho hoti.

‘Yathā carantan’ ti. Evaṃ saddhāya carantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena carantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā carantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā carantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya carantaṃ.

‘Yathā viharantan’ ti. Evaṃ saddhāya viharantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena viharantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā viharantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā viharantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya viharantaṃ.

¹ S. omits aparā pi at̥ṭha cariyāyo.

² viññāṇena, K. ; viññāṇacarati cariyā, S₂.

‘Viññū’ ti. Viññū vibhāvī medhāvī paṇḍitā buddhi-sampannā.

‘Sabrahmacārī’ ti. Ekakammaṃ¹ ekuddeso sama-sikkhatā.²

‘Gambhiresu ṭhānesūti.’ Gambhīrāni ṭhānāni vuccanti jhānāni³ ca vimokkhā ca samādhi⁴ ca samāpattiyo ca maggā ca phalāni ca abhiññāyo ca paṭisambhidā ca.

‘Okappeyyun’⁵ ti. Saddaheyyum⁶ adhimucceyyum.⁷

‘Addhā’ ti. Ekaṃsavacanaṃ etaṃ, nissaṃsayavacanaṃ etaṃ, nikkaṅkhavacanaṃ etaṃ, advejjhavacanaṃ etaṃ, adveḥhakavacanaṃ etaṃ, niyogavacanaṃ⁸ etaṃ, apanṇa-kavacanaṃ etaṃ, avatthāpanavacanaṃ etaṃ ‘addhā’ ti.

‘Āyasmā’ ti. Piyavacanaṃ etaṃ, garuvacanaṃ etaṃ, sagāravasappatisādhivacanaṃ ‘āyasmā’ ti.

‘Patto vā’ ti. Adhigato.

‘Pāpuṇissati vā’ ti. Adhigamissati.

P ā r i p u ṇ ṇ a n i d ā n a ṃ.

29. Pañc’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc’ indriyāni. Imāni pañc’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi datṭhabbāni? Imāni pañc’ indriyāni chah’ ākārehi. Ken’ aṭṭhena datṭhabbāni?⁹ Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena ādivisodhanaṭṭhena adhimattatṭhena adhitṭhānaṭṭhena pariyādānaṭṭhena patitṭhāpakaṭṭhena.

30. Kathaṃ ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahato adhimokkhādhipateyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena pagga-hatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upatṭhānaṭṭhena satin-

¹ ekaṃ kammaṃ, S.

² samasikkhatā, K.

³ jhānā, S. M.

⁴ samādhi, S. M.

⁵ ekappeyyan ti, S.

⁶ mattaheyyan ti, S. S₂.

⁷ adhipaccayum, S. S₂.

⁸ niyyānikavacanaṃ, K.

⁹ M. S. S₂. repeat these three words after katih’ ākārehi datṭhabbāni above.

driyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kosajjaṃ pajahato paggaḥādhipeyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . ādhipeyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; pamādaṃ pajahato upaṭṭhānādhipeyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; udhaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; avijjaṃ pajahato dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena adhimokkḥādhipeyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena paggaḥādhipeyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena upaṭṭhānādhipeyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādasena . . . pe

. . . thīnamiddham pajahato ālokasaññāvasena . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahato Arahattamaggavasena adhimokkhādhipateyyatthena saddhindriyam datthabham . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyam datthabham. Evaṃ ādhipateyyatthena indriyāni datthabbāni.

31. Kathaṃ ādivisodhanatthena indriyāni datthabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyam assaddhiyam samvaratthena silavisuddhi saddhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, paggahatthena viriyindriyam kosajjam samvaratthena silavisuddhi viriyindriyassa ādivisodhanā, upatthānatthena satindriyam pamādam samvaratthena silavisuddhi satindriyassa ādivisodhanā, avikkhepatthena samādhindriyam uddhaccam samvaratthena silavisuddhi samādhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, dassanatthena paññindriyam avijjam samvaratthena silavisuddhi paññindriyassa ādivisodhanā.

Nekhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccchandaṃ samvaratthena silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādam samvaratthena silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni thīnamiddham samvaratthena silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese samvaratthena silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā.

Evaṃ ādivisodhanatthena indriyāni datthabbāni.

32. Kathaṃ adhimattatthena indriyāni datthabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyassa¹ pahānāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyaparilāhasa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditthekatthānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, olārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, aṇusahagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati,¹ chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyam adhimattam hoti ; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena

¹ The five following lines from *assaddhiyassa pahānāya to sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati* occur in S. and M. at the end of sec. 32, after *ime dve rossaggā*.

saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjavasena pīti uppajjati, pītivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītivasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejitvā¹ cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaḥavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhati, upekkhāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā² te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatṭhena bhāvanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato³ paṇitatare vivaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivaṭṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā—pariccāgavossaggo ca pakhandanavossaggo ca. ‘Kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajatīti’ pariccāgavossaggo, ‘nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakhandatīti’ pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

33. Viriyindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, kosajjassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, kosajjaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditṭhekaṭṭhānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . satindriyassa

¹ saṃvejetvā, K.; saṃvedhitvā, S.

² vimuttatthā, S. and K. as v. l.

³ tatho, S.; vato, M.

bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, pamādassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, pamādaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . samādhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . paññindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, avijjāya pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . avijjāparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjasena pīti uppajjati, pītivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītivasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejivā cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaḥavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhati, upekkhāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatṭhena bhāvanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato paṇitatare vivaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivaṭṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā — pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo ca. ‘Kilese ca khandhe ca paricca-

jatīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

Evam̄ adhimattatthēna indriyāni datthabbāni.

Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam̄.

34. Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni datthabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati; pāmojjasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . .

Evam̄ adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni datthabbāni.

35. Kathaṃ pariyādānatthēna indriyāni datthabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pariyādiyati, assaddhiyaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ pariyādiyati, kosajjaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ pariyādiyati, pamādaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; avikkhepaṭṭhēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ pariyādiyati, uddhaccaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ pariyādiyati, avijjāparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati.

Nekkhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ pariyādiyanti, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ pariyādiyanti . . . pe . . . Arāhattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese pariyādiyanti.

Evam̄ pariyādānatthēna indriyāni datthabbāni.

36. Kathaṃ patitthāpakatthēna indriyāni datthabbāni?

Saddho saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitthāpeti, sadhassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitthāpeti; viriyavā viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitthāpeti, viriyavato viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitthāpeti; satimā satindriyaṃ upatthāne patitthāpeti, satimato satindriyaṃ upatthāne patitthāpeti; samāhito samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitthāpeti, samāhitassa samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitthāpeti; paññavā paññindriyaṃ dassane patitthāpeti, paññavato paññindriyaṃ dassane patitthāpeti.

Yogāvācaro pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitthāpeti,

yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpentī ;
 yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpetī, yogā-
 vacarassa pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpentī ; yogā-
 vacaro pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpetī, yogā-
 vacarassa pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpentī ;
 yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpetī, yogā-
 vacarassa pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpentī . . . pe
 . . . yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpetī,
 yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpentī.

Evam patitṭhāpakatṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

37. Puthujjano samādhiṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
 kusalo hoti ?

Sekho samādhiṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
 kusalo hoti ?

Vītarāgo samādhiṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
 kusalo hoti ?

Puthujjano samādhiṃ bhāvayanto sattahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
 kusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhiṃ bhāvayanto atṭhahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
 kusalo hoti.

Vītarāgo samādhiṃ bhāvayanto dasahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
 kusalo hoti.

38. Puthujjano samādhiṃ bhāvayanto katamehi sattah'
 ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, samathanim-
 itṭūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, paggahanimittūpatṭhānakusalo
 hoti, avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, obhāsūpatṭhānakusalo
 hoti, sampahaṃsanūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, upekkhūpatṭhāna-
 kusalo hoti. Puthujjano samādhiṃ bhāvayanto imehi
 sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhiṃ bhāvayanto katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi
 upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . .
 upekkhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, ekattūpatṭhānakusalo hoti.
 Sekho samādhiṃ bhāvayanto imehi atṭhah' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
 kusalo hoti.

Vītarāgo samādhiṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi
 upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ekattūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, ñāṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, vimuttūpaṭṭhānakusalo¹ hoti. Vītarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

89. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Vītarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dasah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dasah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vītarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dvādasahi ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dvādasahi ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

40. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato² anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; dukkhato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sukhato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; anattato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, attato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; khayato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, ghanato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vayato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, āyuhanānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vipariṇāṃ-upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dhuvato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; animittūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, nimittānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; appaṇihitūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, paṇidhānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; suññatūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi

¹ cittupaṭṭhānakusalo, K.; S. omits.

² aniccato, S.

upatṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi dasah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Aniccato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . suññatūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupatṭhānakusalo hoti, ñāṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, aññāṇanupatṭhānakusalo hoti. Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi dasah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Aniccato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ñāṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, aññāṇanupatṭhānakusalo hoti; visaññogūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, sañño-gānupatṭhānakusalo hoti; nirodhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, saṅkhārānupatṭhānakusalo hoti. Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalavasena indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati.

41. 'Indriyāni samodhānetīti.' Kathaṃ indriyāni samodhāneti ?

Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ samodhāneti . . . pe . . . samathanimittūpatṭhānakusalavasena pagga-hanimittūpatṭhānakusalavasena avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalavasena obhāsūpatṭhānakusalavasena¹ sampahaṃsanūpatṭhānakusalavasena upekkhūpatṭhānakusalavasena ekattūpatṭhānakusalavasena ñāṇūpatṭhānakusalavasena vimuttūpatṭhānakusalavasena² aniccato upatṭhānakusalavasena niccato anupatṭhānakusalavasena dukkhato upatṭhānakusalavasena sukhato anupatṭhānakusalavasena . . . pe . . . nirodhūpatṭhānakusalavasena saṅkhārānupatṭhānakusalavasena³ indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati.

¹ K omits.

² cittūpatṭhāna,° K.

³ K. omits.

42. Catusatthiyā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasībhāvata paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñānaṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ? Anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa aññindriyassa aññātāvindriyassa.

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati? Aññindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati? Aññātāvindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati?

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ ekaṃ thānaṃ gacchati, sotāpattimaggaṃ. Aññindriyaṃ cha thānāni gacchati, sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmimaggaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmimaggaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ. Aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ thānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalaṃ.

43. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggahaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upatthānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkheparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānaparivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ¹ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe jātā dhammā thapetvā cittasamutthānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacaya-gāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa imāni aṭṭh' indriyāni sahajātaparivārā honti, aññamaññaparivārā honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, sahatā honti, sahajātā honti, saṃsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va² tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca.

Sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalaṃ aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Arahattaphalaṃ jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākātā honti thapetvā cittasamutthānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphalaṃ aññā-

¹ abhisandana°, M.; abhisanta°, S. S₂.

² ca, S. M.

tāvindriyassa imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti . . . pe . . . Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca. Iti imāni atthakāni¹ catusatthī honti. *

44. 'Āsavā' ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo ditthāsavo avijjāsavo. Katth' ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso ditthāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaniyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaniyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaniyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷariko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Anāgāmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti.

Na tassa adiṭṭham² idh' atthi³ kiñci
 atho aviññātam ajānitabbam
 sabbam⁴ abhiññāsi⁵ yad atthi neyyam.⁶
 Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.⁷

'Samantacakkhūti.' Ken' atthena samantacakkhu? Cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni: dukkhe ñāṇam Buddhañāṇam, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇam Buddhañāṇam . . . pe . . . anāvaraṇañāṇam Buddhañāṇam. Imāni cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni; imesaṃ cuddasannaṃ Buddhañāṇānaṃ attha ñāṇāni sāvakasādharaṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādharaṇāni sāvakehi.

45. 'Yavatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho ñāto, aññāto dukkhaṭṭho n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥaṭṭhena viryindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yavatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho dittho vidito sacchikato

¹ atth' atthakāni, K. ; atthavisatikāni, S₂.

² addiṭṭham, M. S₂. ; adhiṭṭham, S.

³ S. omits idh' atthi.

⁴ S. omits. ⁵ abhiññatthi, S₂.

⁶ neyam, S₂. ⁷ Cf. I. 55, 6.

phassito paññāya, aphas-sito paññāya dukkhattho n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvataṃ samudayassa samudayattho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ nirodhassa nirodhattho, yāvataṃ maggassa maggattho, yāvataṃ atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidattho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidattho, yāvataṃ niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidattho, yāvataṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidattho, yāvataṃ indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ, yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ, yāvataṃ yamakapāṭihire ñāṇaṃ, yāvataṃ mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ditthaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā ñātaṃ ditthaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya, aphas-sitaṃ paññāya n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samanta-cakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhi-mokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ. Saddahanto paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto saddahati, saddahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento saddahati, saddahanto samādahati samādahanto saddahati, saddahanto pajānāti pajānanto saddahati; paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto samādahati samāda-hanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto pajānāti pajānanto paggaṇ-hāti, paggaṇhanto saddahati saddahanto paggaṇhāti; upatthāpento samādahati samādahanto upatthāpeti . . . pe . . . upatthāpento paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti; samādahanto pajānāti pajānanto samādahati . . . pe . . . samādahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento samādahati; pajā-nanto saddahati saddahanto pajānāti . . . pe . . . pajānanto samādahati samādahanto pajānāti. Saddahitattā pagga-hitaṃ pagga-hitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā pajānitaṃ pajāni-tattā saddahitaṃ; pagga-hitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpi-tattā pagga-hitaṃ . . . pe . . . pagga-hitattā saddahitaṃ

saddahitattā paggahitaṃ; upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthāpitattā paggahitaṃ paggahitattā upatthāpitaṃ; samādahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā samādahitaṃ . . . pe . . . samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ; pajānitattā saddahitaṃ saddahitattā pajānitaṃ . . . pe . . . pajānitattā samāhitaṃ samāhitattā pajānitaṃ. Yaṃ Buddhacakkhu taṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, yaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ taṃ Buddhacakkhu, yena cakkhunā Tathāgato satte passati apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino.

46. ‘Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe’ ti.¹ Saddho puggalo apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo mahārajakkho; āradhaviṛiyo puggalo apparajakkho, kusito puggalo mahārajakkho; upatthitassati puggalo apparajakkho, muṭṭhasati puggalo mahārajakkho; samāhito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito puggalo mahārajakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho, duppañño puggalo mahārajakkho.

‘Tikkhindriye mudindriye’ ti. Saddho puggalo tikkhindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudindriyo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo tikkhindriyo, duppañño puggalo mudindriyo.

‘Svākāre dvākāre’ ti. Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho puggalo dvākāro . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo svākāro, duppañño puggalo dvākāro.

‘Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye’ ti. Saddho puggalo suviññāpayo, asaddho puggalo duviññāpayo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo suviññāpayo, duppañño puggalo duviññāpayo.

‘Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino’ ti. Saddho puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, duppañño puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī.

‘Loko’ ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipatti-

¹ Cf. I. 51, 2.

bhavaloko vipattisaṃbhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sampattisaṃbhavaloko. Eko loko : sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā. Dve lokā : nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā : tisso vedanā. Cattāro lokā : cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā : pañc' upādānakhandhā. Cha lokā : cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta lokā : satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Atṭha lokā : atṭha lokadhammā. Nava lokā : nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā : das' āyatanāni. Dvādasa lokā : dvādas' āyatanāni. Atṭhārasa lokā : atṭhārasa dhātuyo.

'Vajjan' ti. Sabbe kilesā vajjā, sabbe duccharitā vajjā, sabbe abhisāṅkhārā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā. Iti imasmiñ ca loka imasmiñ ca vajje tikkhā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake. Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni jānāti passati aññāti paṭivijjhati.

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

Indriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

I

V. MAHĀVAGGE VIMOKKHAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNA

1. Tayo 'me Bhikkhave vimokkhā. Katame tayo? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho. Ime Bhikkhave tayo vimokkhā.

Api ca aṭṭhasatthī vimokkhā.

Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, ajjhattivuttāno vimokkho, bahiddhāvuttāno vimokkho, dubhatovuttāno vimokkho, ajjhattivuttānā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvuttānā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovuttānā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivuttānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvuttānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovuttānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivuttānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvuttānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovuttānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, 'rūpi rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'subhan t'eva adhimutto hotīti' vimokkho, ākāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, viññāṇāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, nevaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho, samayavimokkho, asamayavimokkho, sāmāyiko vimokkho, asāmāyiko vimokkho, kuppo vimokkho, akuppo vimokkho, lokiyo vimokkho, lokuttaro vimokkho, sāsavo vimokkho, anāsavo vimokkho, sāmiso vimokkho, nirāmiso vimokkho, nirāmisā¹ nirāmisataro vimokkho, paṇihito vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho, saññutto vimokkho, visaññutto vimokkho, ekattavimokkho, nānat-

¹ S. K. omit.

tavimokkho, saññāvimokkho, ñāṇāvimokkho, sītisiyā¹ vimokkho, jhānavimokkho, anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

2. Katamo suññato vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu arañña-gato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañ-cikkhati ‘suññaṃ idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā’ ti; ‘so tattha abhinivesaṃ na karotīti’ suññato vimokkho. Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

Katamo animitto vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu arañña-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā’ ti; ‘so tattha nimit-taṃ na karotīti’ animitto vimokkho. Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu arañña-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā’ ti; ‘so tattha paṇid-hiṃ na karotīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo ajjhattavutṭhāno vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni. Ayaṃ ajjhattavutṭhāno vimokkho.

Katamo bahiddhāvutṭhāno vimokkho? Catasso arūpa-samāpattiyo. Ayaṃ bahiddhāvutṭhāno vimokkho.

Katamo dubhatovutṭhāno vimokkho? Cattāro ariya-maggā. Ayaṃ dubhatovutṭhāno vimokkho.

3. Katame ajjhattavutṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā? Patha-majjhānaṃ nīvaraṇehi vutṭhāti, dutiyajjhānaṃ vitakka-vicārehi vutṭhāti, tatiyajjhānaṃ pītiyā vutṭhāti, catutthaj-jhānaṃ sukhadukkhehi vutṭhāti. Ime ajjhattavutṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsa-nañcāyatanasamāpatti rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānat-tasaññāya vutṭhāti, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpatti ākāsa-nañcāyatanasaññāya vutṭhāti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya vutṭhāti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-tanasamāpatti ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya vutṭhāti. Ime bahiddhāvutṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā?

Sotāpattimaggo sakkāyaditṭhivicikicchāsīlabbataparā-māsā ditṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā vutṭhāti, tadanuvat-takakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sab-

¹ sātisiyā, S.

banimittehi vuṭṭhāti; sakadāgāmimaggo oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; anāgāmimaggo aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; Arahattamaggo rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

4. Katame ajjhattavuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca, dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime ajjhattavuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsaṇācāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca, viññāṇācāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

5. Katame ajjhattavuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī¹ cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . .

¹ ajjhattanvuṭṭhānapaṭippassaddhi, S. M.

catutthajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime ajjhat-
tavuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvūṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimok-
khā? Ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko
vā, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññ-
āyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-
samāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime bahiddhāvū-
ṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vi-
mokkhā? Sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-
maggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmiaggassa anāgāmi-
phalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ. Ime dub-
hatovuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

6. Kathaṃ ‘rūpī¹ rūpāni passatīti’ vimokkho? Idh’
ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ nīlanimittaṃ² manasikaroti,
nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ
karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ³ upadhāreti, svāvattikaṃ avatthā-
peti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ
upadhāritvā, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpetvā, bahiddhā nīlani-
mitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so
taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upad-
hāreti, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ sugga-
hitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā svāvattikaṃ
avatthāpetvā, āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa evaṃ
hoti—‘Ajjhatañ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpan’ ti,
rūpasaññī hoti.

Idh’ ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ pītanimittaṃ . . . pe
. . . lohitanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . odātanimittaṃ mana-
sakaroti, odātasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ
suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa
evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhatañ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ
rūpan’ ti, rūpasaññī hoti. Evaṃ ‘rūpī rūpāni passatīti’
vimokkho.

7. Kathaṃ ‘ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni
passatīti’ vimokkho? Idh’ ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ

¹ rūpaṃ, S. S₂.

² nīlapītaṃ, S. S₂.

³ sudhāritaṃ, S.

nilanimittam na manasikāroti, nilasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā nilanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nilasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ¹ bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti rūpassaññi hoti. Idh’ ekacco ajjhattam paccattam pītanimittam . . . pe . . . lohitanimittam . . . pe . . . odātanimittam na manasikāroti, odātasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā odātanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, odātasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ² bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti, rūpassaññi hoti. Evaṃ ‘ajjhattam arūpassaññi bahiddhā rūpaṃ passatīti’ vimokkho.

8. Kathaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimatto³ hotīti’ vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatataya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharati, mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . karuṇāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti. Evaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimutto hotīti’ vimokkho.

9. Katamo ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpassaññaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññaṃ amanaśikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasaṃpajja viharati.

Ayaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatik-

¹ arūpassaññi, S. S₂. K.

² arūpassaññi, S.; but S₂. and K. have arūpaṃ.

³ adhimokkho, S.

kamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho ?

Iddha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikamma 'n' atthi kiñciti' ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho ?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho ?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho.

10. Katamo samayavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ samayavimokkho.

Katamo asamayavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asamaya-vimokkho.

Katamo sāmāyiko vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāmāyiko vimokkho.

Katamo asāmāyiko vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asāmāyiko vimokkho.

Katamo kuppo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ kuppo vimokkho.

Katamo akuppo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ akuppo vimokkho.

Katamo lokiyo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkho.

Katamo lokuttaro vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ lokuttaro vimokkho.

Katamo sāsavo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāsavo vimokkho.

Katamo anāsavo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā

cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ anāsavo vimokkho.

11. Katamo sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ sāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmiso vimokkho? Arūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ nirāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho¹? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ nirāmisā nirāmisataro² vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihito vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ paṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ayañ paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho.}

Katamo saññutto vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ saññutto vimokkho.

Katamo visaññutto vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ visaññutto vimokkho.

Katamo ekattavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ ekattavimokkho.

Katamo nānattavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ nānattavimokkho.

12. Katamo saññāvimokkho?

Siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathañ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ niccato saññāya mucatīti’

¹ nirāmiso vicāro vimokkho, S.; nirāmiso nirāmissaro vā vimokkho, S₂; nirāmisataro vimokkho, K.

² nirāmiso nirāmisavaro, S.; S₂. and K. as above.

saññāvimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho. Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

Ayaṃ saññāvimokkho.

13. Katamo ñāṇavimokkho ?

Siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathañ ca siyā ?

‘Aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘anattānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanā yathā-

bhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ rāgato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇa-
vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ samu-
dayato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'paṭi-
nissaggānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ ādānato sammohā
aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'animittānupassanā
yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ nimittato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'
nāṇavimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ
paṇidhiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho,
'suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho.

Evaṃ siyā eko nāṇavimokkho dasa nāṇavimokkhā honti,
dasa nāṇavimokkhā eko nāṇavimokkho hoti vatthivasena
pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ niccato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . .
'rūpe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . .
'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe,
cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā
. . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ
nāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇa-
vimokkho. Evaṃ siyā eko nāṇavimokkho dasa nāṇavi-
mokkhā honti, dasa nāṇavimokkhā eko nāṇavimokkho hoti
vatthivasena pariyāyena. Ayaṃ nāṇavimokkho.

14. Katamo sītisiyāvimokkho ?¹

Siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā² honti,
dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthu-
vasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā ?

'Aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ niccato
santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'duk-
khānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ sukhatato
santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'ana-
tānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ attato santā-
paparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nibbid-

¹ siyāvimokkho, S. ; satiyāvimokkho, S₂.

² sātisiyāvimokkhā, S₂.

ānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti', sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādanato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'animitānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhivivesato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho¹ dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

Ayam sītisiyāvimokkho.

15. Katamo jhānavimokkho?

'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'² jhānaṃ, 'kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti'³ jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilese, 'jhāte ca jhāpe ca'⁴ jānātīti' jhānavimokkho.

¹ sītisiyāvimokkho, S. S₂.

² jāyatīti, S₂. K.

³ S₂. has jāpetīti corrected to jhāpetīti.

⁴ varāne ca jāpe, S₂.; varāne jāpe, S.; jhāte ca jhāpe ca, M.; jāte ca jhāpe ca, K.

‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilēse, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’¹ jhānavimokkho.

‘Ālokasañña jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘thinamidham jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ ‘avikkhepo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘uddhaccaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘dhammavavattānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘vicikicchā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘nānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘avijjā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘pāmojjaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘aratiṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘paṭhamajjhānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘nīvaraṇe jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilēse jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilēse, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe² ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

Ayaṃ jhānavimokkho.

16. Katamo anupādā cittassa vimokkho ?

Siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthivasena pari-yāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathañ ca siyā ?

‘Aniccānupassanāñānaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñānaṃ sukhato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñānaṃ attato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñānaṃ nandiyā upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñānaṃ rāgato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñānaṃ samudayato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñānaṃ ādānato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñānaṃ nimittato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘appaṇi-

¹ jhāne ca, S.; jhāne ca jhāpe ca, S₂.

² cāte jhāpe, S. S₂.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyaena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyaena.

17. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati?

Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

18. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekupādānā muccati?

Kāmūpādānā. Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ imā¹ ekūpādānā muccati.

Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Yaṅ ca aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṅ ca anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṅ ca animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṅ ca suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni tih' upādānehi muccanti—diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Yaṅ ca dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṅ ca nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṅ ca virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṅ ca appaṇi-

¹ idaṃ, M.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni ekūpādānā muccanti—kāmūpādānā.

Yaṅ ca nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṅ ca paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni dve ñāṇāni catūh' upādānehi muccanti—kāmūpādānā ditṭhūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Ayaṃ anupādā¹ cittassa vimokkho.

Vimokkhakathāya paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

19. Tīni kho pan' imāni vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti. Sabbasaṅkhāre paricchedaparivatṭumato² samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya,³ sabbasaṅkhāresu manosamuttejanatāya appanīhitāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya.⁴ Imāni tīni vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti.

20. Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?⁵ Dukkhatō manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ

¹ anupādānā, K.; S. and S₂. omit.

² °parivatthumato, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

³ cittasamakhandhanatāya, S. S₂.

⁴ cittassa pakkhandanatāya, S₂.; cittasampakkhandanatāya, S.

⁵ upaṭṭhanti, M. K.

hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamin-driyaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passad-dhibahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato mana-sikaronto vedabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhin-driyaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passad-dhibahulo samādhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasi-karonto vedabahulo paññindriyaṃ paṭilabhati.

21. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katam-indriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamin-driyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhin-driyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Yo sammā-paṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indri-yabhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhin-driyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā

honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti ; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti ; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

22. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ken' aṭṭhena paṭivedho?

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ken' aṭṭhena paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ken' aṭṭhena paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

23. Aniccato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹ hoti?

Dukkhato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti?

Anattato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

¹ saddhādhimutto, K.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

24. ‘Saddahanto vimutto’¹ ti saddhāvimutto, ‘phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti’ kāyasakkhī, ‘diṭṭhattā patto’ ti diṭṭhippatto: ‘saddahanto vimuccatīti’² saddhāvimutto; ‘jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti’ kāyasakkhī; ‘dukkhā saṅkhārā, sukho nirodho ti ñātaṃ’³ hoti diṭṭham viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyāti’ diṭṭhippatto. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddāvimutto, yo ca kāyasakkhī, yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippatā pi vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṅ ca siyā ?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; anattato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā saddhindriyassa vaseṇa saddhāvimuttā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; aniccato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā samādhindriyassa vaseṇa kāyasakkhī.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; aniccato

¹ adhimutto, K.

² adhimuccatīti, K.

³ ñāṇaṃ, S. K.

manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Evam̐ ime tayo puggalā paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evam̐ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthivasena pariyāyena.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā, añño yeva saddhāvimutto, añño kāyasakkhī, añño diṭṭhippatto.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evam̐ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthivasena pariyāyena, añño yeva saddhāvimutto añño kāyasakkhī añño diṭṭhippatto.

25. Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati saddhānusārī: cattār’ indriyāni tadvayāni honti, sahaḷāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te saddhānusārino.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār’ indriyāni tadvayāni honti, sahaḷāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār’ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti

subhāvītāni. Ye hi keci¹ saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyam adhimattam hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, anāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, Arahattaphalam sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvītāni honti subhāvītāni. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

26. Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyam adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena catunnam indriyānam bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyam adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, anāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, Arahattaphalam sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvītāni honti subhāvītāni. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

27. Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyam adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti; tena vuccati dhammānusārī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti;

¹ yo hi koci, S.

paññindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggam paṭilabhanti, sabbe te dhammānūsārino.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyam adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyam adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggam paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti, anāgāmimaggam paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti, Arahattamaggam paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

28. Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ¹ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissantī vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissantī vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissantī vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissantī vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikarontī vā sacchikarissantī vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissantī vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissantī vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissantī vā, vesārajjappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissantī vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

29. Ye hi keci abyāpādam . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ, dhammavavatthānaṃ, ñānaṃ, pāmojjaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ, ākāsānañcāyatana-samāpattiṃ, viññānañcāyatana-

¹ nikkhammaṃ, S. M.

samāpattim, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattim, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattim, aniccānupassanaṃ, dukkhānupassanaṃ, anattānupassanaṃ, nibbidānupassanaṃ, virāgānupassanaṃ, nirodhānupassanaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanaṃ, khayānupassanaṃ, vayānupassanaṃ, vipariṇāmānupassanaṃ, animittānupassanaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanaṃ, suññatānupassanaṃ, adhipaññādhammavipassanaṃ, yathābhūtaññānadassanaṃ, ādīnavānupassanaṃ, paṭisaṅkhānupassanaṃ, vivaṭṭanānupassanaṃ, sotāpattimaggaṃ, sakadāgāmi-maggaṃ, anāgāmi-maggaṃ, Arahatta-maggaṃ ; ye hi keci cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjaṅge, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ ; ye hi keci aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesāraj-jappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā ; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

30. Ye hi keci catasso paṭisambhidā pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso vijjā paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso sikkhā sikkhitā vā sikkhanti vā sikkhisanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci dukkhaṃ parijānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi, sabbe te saddh-

indriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippatā.

31. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, abhiññāpaṭivedho¹ ca sabbadhammānaṃ, pariññāpaṭivedho ca sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ, pahānapaṭivedho ca sabbākusalānaṃ,² bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca catunnaṃ maggānaṃ, sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippatto.

D u t i y a b h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ .

¹ After maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, K. reads maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, sabbadhammānaṃ pariññāpaṭivedho ca, sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ pahānapaṭivedho ca, sabbākusalānaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, catunnaṃ maggānaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi, etc.

² sabbākusalānaṃ. S. S₂.

32. Aniccato manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṃbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appaṇihitavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

33. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,

nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appaṇihito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

84. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ken' aṭṭhena paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appaṇihito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle appaṇihito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

35. Aniccato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹

¹ saddhādhimutto, K. throughout.

hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti? Anattato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā ditṭhippatto hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho adhimatto hoti, animittavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho adhimatto hoti, appaṇhitavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho adhimatto hoti, suññatavimokkhassa adhimattattā ditṭhippatto hoti.

36. 'Saddahanto vimutto' ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'ditṭhattā patto' ti ditṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti' saddhāvimutto; 'jhānapassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānam sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti ñātām¹ hoti ditṭham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāyāti' ditṭhippatto.

Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvisanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇhitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena ditṭhippatā.

Ye hi keci abyāpādam . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ . . . pe . . . ye hi keci dukkham pariṇanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodham sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi; sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇhitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena ditṭhippatā.

37. Katih' akārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' akārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' akārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' akārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccam pariññāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccam pahānapaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccam

¹ viññātām, M.; ñāṇam, K.

sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāva-nāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

38. Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti¹ passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahiyati?²

Dukkhatō manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahiyati?

Anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahiyati?

Aniccato manasikaronto nimittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā³ pahiyati.

Dukkhatō manasikaronto pavattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadan-

¹ pajānāti, K.

² saṅkhārā paṭiyati, S. S₂.

³ saṅkhā, S₂., M.

vayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Anattato manasikaronto nimittaṅ ca pavattaṅ ca yathābhūtaṅ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṅ. Evaṅ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Yaṅ ca yathābhūtaṅ nāṇaṅ yaṅ ca sammādassanaṅ yā ca kaṅkhāvitarāṇā, ime dhammā nānatthā¹ c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā,² byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yaṅ ca yathābhūtaṅ nāṇaṅ yaṅ ca sammādassanaṅ yā ca kaṅkhāvitarāṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṅ.

39. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti? Dukkhatto manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṅ bhayato upatṭhāti. Dukkhatto manasikaroto pavattaṅ bhayato upatṭhāti. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṅ ca pavattaṅ ca bhayato upatṭhāti.

Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṅ ca ādinave nāṇaṅ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṅ ca ādinave nāṇaṅ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṅ.

Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṅ.

40. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā nāṇaṅ uppajjati? Dukkhatto manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā nāṇaṅ uppajjati? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā nāṇaṅ uppajjati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṅ paṭisaṅkhā nāṇaṅ uppajjati. Dukkhatto manasikaroto pavattaṅ paṭisaṅkhā

¹ nanattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.l.

² ekattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.l.

ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati.

Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā¹ yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Anattato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Anattato manasikaroto nimittā ca pavattā ca cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte appavatte nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā ye ca gotrabhūdhammā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā ye ca gotrabhūdhammā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Anattato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhena vimuccati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhena vimuccati. Anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhena vimuccati.

Yā ca dubhatovutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā yaṃ ca magge

¹ muñcitūkampanā, S.

ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Yā ca dubhatovutthānavivaṭṭane paññā yañ ca magge ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

41. Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti? Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti?

Catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti. Sattah' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Katamehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti? Ādhipateyyatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena abhinhāraṭṭhena niyyānatthena.

Kathaṃ ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti.

Evam ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihita-vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

Kathaṃ abhinhāraṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinhāratī, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihita-vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinhāratī, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinhāratī.

Evam abhinhāraṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

Kathaṃ niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena

nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti.

Evaṃ niyyānaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

42. Katamehi sattaḥ' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti?

Samodhānaṭṭhena adhigamaṇaṭṭhena¹ paṭilābhaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena sacchikiriyāṭṭhena phassaṇaṭṭhena² abhisamayāṭṭhena.

Kathaṃ samodhānaṭṭhena adhigamaṇaṭṭhena¹ paṭilābhaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena sacchikiriyāṭṭhena phassaṇaṭṭhena² abhisamayāṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti?

'Aniccato manasikaronto nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'yato muccati tattha na paṇidahatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño' ti³ suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño tena⁴ nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho.

Evaṃ samodhānaṭṭhena adhigamaṇaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena sacchikiriyāṭṭhena phassaṇaṭṭhena abhisamayāṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

'Dukkhato manasikaronto paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño' ti suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño⁵ tena nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho, 'yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidahatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Evaṃ samodhānaṭṭhena adhigamaṇaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena sacchikiriyāṭṭhena phassaṇaṭṭhena abhisamayāṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe⁶ honti.

¹ adhigamaṇaṭṭhena, K.

² passanaṭṭhena, S. S₂.

³ suññati, S.

⁴ yena suññatena, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. has yena suñño here.

⁶ S. omits from here to middle of sec. 45, and inserts the whole passage in sec. 2 of the following Gatikathā!

‘Anattato manasikaronto abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘yena suñño tena nimittena animitto’ ti animitto vimokkho, ‘yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño’ ti suññato vimokkho.

Evam samodhānaṭṭhena adhigamanatṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena phassanatṭhena abhisamayatṭhena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Imehi sattaḥ ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

48. Atthi vimokkho, atthi mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhakamukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ, atthi vimokkhānulomaṃ, atthi vimokkhavivaṭṭanā, atthi vimokkhabhāvanā, atthi vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi.

Katamo vimokkho? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo suññato vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhatō abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rupe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmarāṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

44. Katamo animitto vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmaṇe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmaṇe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmaṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

45. Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā paṇidhiyā

muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'animitānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhīhi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhīhi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'jarāmarañe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhīhi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Ayaṃ vimokkho.

46. Katamaṃ mukhaṃ?¹ Ye tattha jātā anavajjā² kusalā bodhipakkhiyā dhammā. Idaṃ mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ? Yaṃ tesāṃ³ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhapaccanikaṃ? Tīṇi akusalamūlāni vimokkhapaccanikāni, tīṇi duccarītāni vimokkhapaccanikāni, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā vimokkhapaccanikā. Idaṃ vimokkhapaccanikaṃ.

¹ sukhaṃ, S₂.

² avijjā, S. S₂.

³ tesantesāṃ, K.

Katamañ vimokkhānulomañ? Tīṇi kusalamūlāni vimokkhānulomāni, tīṇi sucaritāni vimokkhānulomāni, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā vimokkhānulomā. Idañ vimokkhānulomañ.

7

47. Katamo vimokkhavivaṭṭo? Saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo saccavivaṭṭo.

‘Sañjānanto vivatṭatīti’ saññāvivaṭṭo, ‘cetayanto vivatṭatīti’ cetovivaṭṭo, ‘vijānanto vivatṭatīti’ cittavivaṭṭo, ‘ñānañ karonto vivatṭatīti’ ñānavivaṭṭo, ‘vossajjanto vivatṭatīti’ vimokkhavivaṭṭo, ‘tathatṭhena¹ vivatṭatīti’ saccavimokkho.

Yattha saññāvivaṭṭo tattha cetovivaṭṭo, yattha cetovivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo tattha cittavivaṭṭo, yattha cittavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo tattha ñānavivaṭṭo, yattha ñānavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saccavivaṭṭo, yattha saccavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

Ayañ vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

48. Katamā vimokkhabhāvanā? Paṭhamassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, dutiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, tatiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, catutthassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, akāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sotāpattimaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sakadāgāmimaggassa . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggassa . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ.

¹ tathatṭhe, K.

Ayaṃ vimokkhabhāvanā.

Katamā vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi? Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, tatiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, catutthassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmimaggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmimaggassa anāgāmiphalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ.

Ayaṃ vimokkhapaṭippassaddhī.¹

T a t i y a b h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ

V i m o k k h a k a t h ā .

¹ °paṭipassaddhi, S.

I

VI. MAHĀVAGGE GATIKATHĀ

1. GATISAMPATTIYĀ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti¹ hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

2. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammaṣṣa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā² pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhāṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā³ pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhāṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhāṇe pañcakkhandhā saha-jātapaccayā honti,

¹ uppatti, S. S₂.

² kusalapaccayā, S₂. ; kusalā paccayā, S.

³ akusalamūla^o, S. S₂.

aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāṇañ ca saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhaviṣati dhammā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyā ñāṇasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

3. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammaṃsa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātecetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyakatā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya

sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāṇaṃ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavisati dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

4. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā . . . pe. . . Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetū-

nam paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakummassa javanak-
khaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim̄ Khaṇe jātacetanāya
sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi
saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̄ Khaṇe
jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusala-
mūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū
abyākatā, tasmim̄ Khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā
honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇam̄ viñ-
ñāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc'
indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,
nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisan-
dhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññāṇaṃ ca sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime
cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavisati dhammā sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Arūpavacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti.

5. Gatisampattiyā ñāṇavippayutte katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñāṇavippayutte katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti
hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katiṇaṃ
hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyā ñāṇavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñāṇavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti

hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

6. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim̄ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̄ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū abyākatā, tasmim̄ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro dhammā arūpino saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattār' indriyāni saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññānañ ca saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime dvādasa dhammā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime chabbīsati dhammā saha-jāta-paccayā honti, añña-mañña-paccayā honti, nissaya-paccayā honti, vippayutta-paccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyā ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmiṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jāta-paccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā . . . pe Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

G a t i k a t h ā s a m a t t ā.

I

VII. MAHĀVAGGE KAMMAKATHĀ

1. AHOSI kammaṃ ahosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ nāhosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; atthi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; bhavissati kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko.

Ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko.

Ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi

akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko.

2. Ahosi sāvajjaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi anavajjaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi kaṇhaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukkaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhudrayaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhudrayaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ ahosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko ti.

K a m m a k a t h ā.

I

VIII. MAHĀVAGGE VIPALLĀSAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀNI

1. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'sukhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'attā' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'subhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'aniccan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'anattā' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'asubhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā.

Anicce niccasaññino¹ dukkhe ca dukkhasaññino
anattani ca 'attā' ti² asubhe subhasaññino,
micchādiṭṭhigatā³ sattā⁴ khittacittā visaññino

¹ aniccasaññino, S. S₂.

² anattani ca attasaññino, K.; nattāti anantanīti, S.;
anattāni anattānīti, S₂.

³ micchādiṭṭhihatā, S. S₂. M. K.

⁴ pattā, S. S₂. M.

te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemagāmino¹
sattā gacchanti saṁsāraṁ² jātimaraṇagāmino,
yadā ca Buddhā lokasmiṁ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā,
te imaṁ dhammaṁ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāminaṁ,
tesaṁ sutvāna sappaṇṇā sacittaṁ paccaladdhuṁ te,³
aniccaṁ aniccato dakkhuṁ⁴ dukkhamaddakkhuṁ duk-
khato⁵

anattāni 'anattā' ti⁶ asubhaṁ asubhataddasaṁ⁷
sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhāṁ upaccagun ti.⁸

Ime cattāro vipallāsā diṭṭhisampannaṁ puggalassa
pahīnā appahīnā ti. Keci⁹ pahīnā, keci appahīnā. Anicce
'niccaṁ' ti saṇṇāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso
pahīno;¹⁰ dukkhe 'sukhaṁ' ti saṇṇā uppajjati, cittaṁ
uppajjati, diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; anattāni 'attā' ti saṇṇā-
vipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; asubhe
'subhaṁ' ti saṇṇā uppajjati, cittaṁ uppajjati, diṭṭhi-
vipallāso pahīno.

Dvīsu vatthūsu cha vipallāsā pahīnā; dvīsu vatthūsu
dve vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appahīnā;¹¹ catūsu¹²
vatthūsu aṭṭha vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appa-
hīnā ti.

Vipallāsakathā.

¹ ayogakkhemino janā, M. K.; ayogakkhemassa gāmino, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

² saṁsārā, S. ³ sagittaladdhake, S. S₂.

⁴ aniccaṁ aniccavā cakkhuṁ, S.; aniccaṁ aniccā cakkhuṁ, S₂.

⁵ dukkhasamuddakato, S. S₂.

⁶ anattāni anattānīti, S. S₂.; anattaṁ ca anattato, K.

⁷ asubhavādasāṁ, S.; asubhavādayaṁ, S₂.; °taddasaṁ, M. K.

⁸ uppajjagun ti, M.; uppajjagan ti, S. and K. as v.l.; uppajjanti, S₂.

⁹ ke pahīnā ko ca appahīnā, S. S₂. ¹⁰ bahino, S. S₂.

¹¹ pahīnā, S. S₂. ¹² K. has appahīnā ca catūsu.

I

IX. MAGGAKATHĀ

1. 'MAGGO' ti. Ken' atthena maggo?¹

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanattkena sammāditthi micchāditthiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya² maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; abhiropanattkena³ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; pariggahattkena sammāvācā micchāvācāya pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,

¹ Maggo kena maggo, S. S₂.

² uttarim paṭivedhāya, K.; S. omits the whole clause.

³ abhiniropanattkena, K.

saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca ; samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammā-kammanto micchākammantassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, sahajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca ; vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājivassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . uppaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhissa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, sahajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

2. Sakadāgāmimaggaḅhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi oḷārikassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa oḷārikassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, sahajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Anāgāmimaggaḅhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatassa

kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa anusahagata-
tassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthamb-
hanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa
vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo
c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,
saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhā-
panāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi . . .
pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgassa arū-
parāgassa mānassa uddhaccassa avijjāya mānānusayassa
bhavarāgānusayassa¹ avijjānusayassa pahānāya maggo
c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,
cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodā-
nāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, sacc-
ābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca.

3. Dassanamaggo sammāditṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sam-
māsaṅkappo, pariggahamaggo sammāvācā, vodāṇamaggo
sammā-ājīvo, paggahamaggo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhāna-
maggo sammāsati, avikkhepamaggo sammāsamādhi ;
upatṭhānamaggo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaggo dha-
namavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahamaggo viriyasam-
bojjhaṅgo; pharaṇamaggo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaggo
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaggo samādhisam-
bojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānamaggo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ;
assaddhiye akampiyamaggo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyamaggo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaggo sati-
balaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaggo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya
akampiyamaggo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhamaggo sad-
dhindriyaṃ, paggahamaggo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhāna-

¹ rāgānusayassa, K.

maggo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaggo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaggo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maggo, akampiyatṭhena balaṃ² maggo, niyyānatṭhena bojjaṅgo³ maggo; hetutṭhena maggo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā maggo, padahatṭhena⁴ sammappadhānā maggo, ijghanatṭhena iddhipādā maggo, tathatṭhena saccāni⁵ maggo, avikkhepatṭhena samatho maggo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā maggo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā maggo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā⁶ maggo; saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi maggo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-visuddhi maggo, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi maggo; muttatṭhena vimokkho maggo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maggo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti maggo, samucchadatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maggo; chando mūlatṭhena maggo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena maggo, phasso samodhānatṭhena maggo, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena maggo, samādhi samukhatṭhena maggo, sati ādhipateyyatṭhena maggo, paññā taduttaratṭhena⁷ maggo, vimutti sārattṭhena maggo, amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maggo ti.

M a g g a k a t h ā.

¹ indriyā, M.² balā, M.³ bojjaṅgā, M.⁴ padahanatṭhena, K.saccā, S. S.₂ K.⁶ yuganaddhā, K.⁷ tatuttaratṭhena, S. M.

I

X. MAHĀVAGGE MAṆḌAPEYYAKATHĀ

1. MAṆḌAPEYYAṀ idaṃ Bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthari¹ sammukhibhūte.² Tividho³ maṇḍo satthari⁴ sammukhibhūte — desanāmaṇḍo paṭiggahamaṇḍo brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

Katamo desanāmaṇḍo?

Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññapanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ,⁵ catunnaṃ satipatṭhānānaṃ . . . pe . . . catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojḅhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa ācikkhanā desanā paññapanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Ayaṃ desanāmaṇḍo.

Katamo paṭiggahamaṇḍo?

Bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā, ye va paṇ' aññe pi keci viññātāro.

Ayaṃ paṭiggahamaṇḍo.

Katamo brahmacariyamaṇḍo?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ—sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvacaṃ sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ayaṃ brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

2. 'Adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā saddhindriyassa

¹ satthā, M. ; sattā, S. ; satta, S₂.

² samukkhībhūto, S. S₂. M.

³ tivatta, M. ; tivimodhā, S₂.

⁴ satthari, S. S₂. M.

⁵ uttānikammaṃ, K.

adhimokkhamandaṃ pivatīti'¹ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; 'paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, kosajjaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā viriyindriyassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; 'upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasato, pamādaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā satindriyassa upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā samādhindriyassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; 'dassanamaṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasato, avijjaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā paññindriyassa dassanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

'Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasato, assaddhiyaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; 'kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, kosajjaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā viriyabalassa kosajje akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; 'pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasato, pamādaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā satibalassa pamāde akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; 'uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalāṃ uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā samādhibalassa uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; 'avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasato, avijjaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

'Upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasato, pamādaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā satisambojjhaṅgassa upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasato, avijjaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavicayamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; 'paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasato, kosajjaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; 'pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasato, parilāhaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā pītisambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; 'upasaṃamaṇḍo

¹ pivatīti, S. M.

passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kasato, dutṭhullaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasama-
maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ
chaddetvā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ
pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo¹ upekkhā-
sambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ² kasato, appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ
kasataṃ chaddetvā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅ-
khānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanamaṇḍo
sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kasato, micchādiṭṭhiṃ kasataṃ
chaddetvā sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'abhiropanamaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅ-
kappo kasato, micchāsaṅkappaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā sam-
māsaṅkappassa abhiropanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasato,
micchāvācāṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā sammāvācāya parigga-
hamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'samuṭṭhānamaṇḍo
sammākammanto micchākammanto kasato, micchākam-
mantaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā sammākammantassa samuṭ-
ṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'vodānamaṇḍo
sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasato, micchā-ājīvaṃ kasataṃ
chaddetvā sammā-ājīvassa vodānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo
kasato, micchāvāyāmaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā sammāvāyā-
massa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upaṭṭhā-
namaṇḍo sammāsati micchāsati kasato, micchāsatiṃ
kasataṃ chaddetvā sammāsatiyā upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ piva-
tīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhi
micchāsamādhi kasato, micchāsamādhiṃ kasataṃ chad-
detvā sammāsamādhissa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti'
maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

3. Atthi maṇḍo, atthi peyyaṃ, atthi kasato.³

Adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasato,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ;
paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, yo tattha

¹ paṭisaṅkhāpanamaṇḍo, S.

² appaṭisaṅkhā, M.

³ adhimāṇḍo adhipateyyaṃ adhikasato adhikasataṃ, S.

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; upatthā-
namaṇḍo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso
dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; avikkhepamaṇḍo
samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso
dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; dassanamaṇḍo
paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dham-
maraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ
kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ
peyyaṃ ; kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ
kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ
peyyaṃ ; pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo
kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ
peyyaṃ ; uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhac-
caṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso,
idaṃ peyyaṃ ; avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā
kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ
peyyaṃ.

Upatthānamaṇḍo satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasaṭo, yo
tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ;
pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasaṭo,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ;
paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo
tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ;
pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasaṭo, yo tattha
attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; upasa-
mamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutthullaṃ kasaṭo, yo
tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ;
avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ;
paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅ-
khānaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimut-
tiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Dassanamaṇḍo sammāditthi micchāditthi kasaṭo, yo
tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ;
abhiropanamaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappo kasaṭo,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ;
pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasaṭo, yo tattha

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; samuṭṭhānaṃdo sammākammanto micchākammanto kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; vodānaṃdo sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; paggaḥamaṃdo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; upaṭṭhānaṃdo sammāsati micchāsati kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; avikkhepamaṃdo sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhi kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

4. Dassanaṃdo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanaṃdo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahaṃdo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānaṃdo sammākammanto, vodānaṃdo sammā-ājīvo, paggaḥamaṃdo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānaṃdo sammāsati, avikkhepamaṃdo sammāsamādhi ; upaṭṭhānaṃdo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayaṃdo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggaḥamaṃdo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaṃdo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamaṃdo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaṃdo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānaṃdo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ; assaddhiye akampiyamaṃdo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamaṃdo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaṃdo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaṃdo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamaṃdo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkamaṃdo saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥamaṃdo viriyindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṃdo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaṃdo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanaṃdo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maṃdo, akampiyatṭhena balaṃ maṃdo, niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgo maṃdo, hetuṭṭhena maggo maṃdo, upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā maṃdo, padaḥanatṭhena sammappadhānā maṃdo, ijjanatṭhena iddhipādā maṃdo ; avikkhepatṭhena samatho maṃdo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā maṃdo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā maṃdo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā maṃdo ; saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi maṃdo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-visuddhi maṃdo, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi maṃdo ;

¹ indriyā, M.

muttatṭhena vimokkho maṇḍo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maṇḍo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti maṇḍo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo, paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo. Chando mūlatṭhena maṇḍo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānatṭhena maṇḍo, phasso samodhānatṭhena¹ maṇḍo, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena maṇḍo, samādhi pamukhatṭhena maṇḍo, sati ādhipateyyatṭhena maṇḍo, paññā taduttaratṭhena maṇḍo, vimutti sārattṭhena maṇḍo, amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maṇḍo ti.

Maṇḍapeyyakathā niṭṭhitā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Mahāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassa vaggassa udānaṃ bhavati.

Ñāṇa diṭṭhi ca assāsā
Indriya vimokkha pañcamā
Gati kamma vipallāsā
Maggo maṇḍena te dasā² ti.

Esanikāyavaro³ ṭhapito asamo paṭhamo⁴ pavaro varo ca vaggio⁵ ti.

¹ samotanattṭhena, M.

² terasā, M.

³ esanikāyavasena, M.

⁴ M. omits.

⁵ varamaggo, K.

II

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. YUGANANDHAKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam.

Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghosītārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū aman-tesī. 'Āvuso Bhikkave'¹ ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca—'Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattim'² byākaroti, sabbaso catūhi maggehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi?

Idh' āvuso bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.³

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ⁴ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāva-

¹ K. omits Bhikkhave.

² arahattapattam, S. M.; arahattapattam, S₂.; arahattam, K.

³ byantihonti, M. K.

⁴ yuganaddham, K., with yuganandham as v.l.

yato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byanti-honti.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitam mānasam¹ hoti. So āvuso samayo, yan tam cittam ajjhatañ ñeva santitthati sannisidati, ekodi hoti samādhiyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattim² byākaroti, sabbaso imehi catūhi maggehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

2. Katham samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti? Nekkhamavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamaṃ samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhavetiti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātanaṃ dhammaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyatiti.’ Katham maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā maggo sañjāyati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākamanto maggo sañjāyati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājivo maggo sañjāyati, paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo maggo sañjāyati, upatṭhanaṭṭhena sammāsati maggo sañjāyati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamaḍhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotiti.’

‘Āsevatiti.’ Katham āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati, passanto āsevati, paccavekkhanto āsevati,

¹ dhammuddhaccāviggahitamānasam, K.; °viggāhikamānasam, S₂.; °viggāhitamānasa, S.

² arahattam, S. S₂.

cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto āsevati; saddhāya adhimuccanto āsevati, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto āsevati, satim upatṭhapento āsevati, cittaṃ samādahanto āsevati, paññāya pajānanto āsevati; abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto āsevati, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto āsevati, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto āsevati, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento āsevati, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Kathaṃ bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti, passanto bhāveti, paccavekkhanto bhāveti, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto bhāveti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bhāveti, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto bhāveti, satim upatṭhapento bhāveti, cittaṃ samādahanto bhāveti, paññāya pajānanto bhāveti; abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto bhāveti, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto bhāveti, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto bhāveti, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento bhāveti, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulikarotīti.’ Kathaṃ bahulikaroti? Āvajjanto bahulikaroti, jānanto bahulikaroti, passanto bahulikaroti, paccavekkhanto bahulikaroti, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto bahulikaroti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bahulikaroti, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto bahulikaroti, satim upatṭhapento bahulikaroti, cittaṃ samādahanto bahulikaroti, paññāya pajānanto bahulikaroti; abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto bahulikaroti, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto bahulikaroti, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto bahulikaroti, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento bahulikaroti, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bahulikaroti. Evaṃ bahulikaroti.

‘Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Kathaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīni saññojanāni pahiyanti; ditṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikaṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, oḷāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ

paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusahagato kāmārāganusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

3. Abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamaṃ samatho; pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattaṇṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekaraṣaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyatīti.’ Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotīti.’ ‘Āsevatīti.’ Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Kathaṃ bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulikarotīti.’ Kathaṃ bahulikaroti? Āvajjanto bahulikaroti, jānanto bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bahulikaroti. Evaṃ bahulikaroti.

‘Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Kathaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīṇi saññojanāni pahiyanti; diṭṭhānusayo vickicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikam kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, oḷāriko kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, aṇusahagato kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

4. Kathaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti? Aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamaṃ vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . ‘Maggo sañjāyatīti.’

Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Rūpaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamaṃ vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Vedanaṃ,

¹ vosakkārammaṇatā, S. S₂; vavassaggārammaṇatā, M.

saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhum . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, jarāmarāṇaṃ dukkhato . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggāramanāṭṭhena cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamānaṃ vipassanā, pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

5. Kathaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti—ārammaṇaṭṭhena gocaraṭṭhena pahānaṭṭhena pariccāgaṭṭhena vuṭṭhānaṭṭhena vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena santatṭhena paṇitṭhena vimuttaṭṭhena anāsavaṭṭhena taraṇaṭṭhena animittaṭṭhena appaṇihitaṭṭhena suññataṭṭhena ekarasatṭhena anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṭṭhena.¹

Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhārammaṇo, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhārammaṇā. Iti ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti;² tena vuccati—ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ

¹ All MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways instead of sixteen, and in omitting the detailed treatment of the last three.

² nātivattanti, S. S₂.

nātivattantīti ; tena vuccati — gocaratt̄hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

6. Kathaṃ pahānat̄hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato anupassanat̄hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pahānat̄hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti ; tena vuccati—pahānat̄hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ pariccāgat̄hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato anupassanat̄hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pariccāgat̄hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti ; tena vuccati—pariccāgat̄hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vuṭṭhānat̄hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato anupassanat̄hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vuṭṭhānat̄hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti ; tena vuccati—vuṭṭhānat̄hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vivat̄tanat̄hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̄tato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̄tato anupassanat̄hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vivat̄tanat̄hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti ; tena vuccati—vivat̄tanat̄hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

7. Kathaṃ santat̄hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī santo hotī nirodhagocarō, avijaṃ

pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā santā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti santatṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—santatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ paṇītatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi paṇīto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā paṇītā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti paṇītatṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—paṇītatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vimuttatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi vimutto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimuttā hoti nirodhagocarā; iti rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Iti vimuttatṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vimuttatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

8. Kathaṃ anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi kāmāsavena anāsavo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā avijjāsavena anāsavā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ taraṇatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti taraṇatṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—taraṇatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ animittatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti?

dham bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbanimittehi animitto hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjam pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā sabbanimittehi animitta hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti animittatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—animittatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham appaṇihitatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbapaṇidīhi appaṇihito hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjam pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā sabbapaṇidīhi appaṇihitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti appaṇihitatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—appaṇihitatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham suññatatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbābhinevesehi suñño hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjam pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā sabbābhinevesehi suññā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti suññatatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—suññatatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānam dhammanam anativattanatthena bhāvanā, indriyānam ekarasatthena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanatthena bhāvanā, āsevanatthena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . maggo sañjāyatīti. Katham maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ suññatatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti. Evaṃ samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

9. Katham dhammuddhaccaviggahitam mānasam¹ hoti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati.

¹ dhammuddhaccam viggamānasam, S.

'Obhāso dhammo' ti obhāsaṃ āpajjati,¹ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ,² tena² uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhacca-viggahitamānaso³ hoti. So samayo,⁴ yan taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattañ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhiyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatiti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Aniccato manasikaroto ñānaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho⁵ uppajjati, upaṭṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ⁶ āpajjati,⁷ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo, yan taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattañ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhiyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatiti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñānaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho uppajjati, upaṭṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggāhitamānaso anattato upaṭṭhānaṃ aniccato upaṭṭhānaṃ dukkhato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-

¹ apaccatīti, S.; aniccati, S₂.; āvajjati, K.

² uddhaccantena, K.

³ °mānaso, S. S₂. M.; °mānasaṃ, K.

⁴ So mayo, S. S₂.

⁵ paggāho, K.

⁶ nikanti, S. S₂. M.

⁷ āvajjati, S. S₂. K.

jānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti . . . pe Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

10. Rūpaṃ aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ anattato manasikaroto, vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññānaṃ, cakkhum . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ aniccato manasikaroto, jarāmarāṇaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto, jarāmarāṇaṃ anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñānaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso jarāmarāṇaṃ anattato upaṭṭhānaṃ, jarāmarāṇaṃ aniccato upaṭṭhānaṃ, jarāmarāṇaṃ dukkhato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo . . . pe Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ hoti.

Obhāse c'eva ñāne ca
 pītiyā ca vikampati
 passaddhiyā sukhe c'eva
 yehi cittaṃ pavedhati
 adhimokkhe ca paggāhe
 upaṭṭhāne ca kampati¹
 upekkhāvajjanāya² c'eva
 upekkhāya³ ca nikantiyā.
 Imāni dasa ṭhānāni⁴
 paññāy' yassa paricitā
 dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti
 na ca sammohaṃ gacchati.⁵
 Vikkhipati⁶ c'eva kilissati⁷ ca
 cavati cittabhāvanā

¹ pakampati, S. ; vikampati, K ; kampati, S₂.

² upekkhāvajjanā, S. S₂.

³ ṭhapekāya, S. ; ṭhapekkhāya, S₂.

⁴ dassatāna, S. S₂. ⁵ sammohagacchati, K.

⁶ vikkhippati, S. ; vikkhippam eva, S₂. ; vikampati, K.

⁷ kilissati, S. S₂.

vikkhipati kilissati
 bhāvanā parihāyati,
 visujjhati¹ na² kilissati
 bhāvanā na² parihāyati³
 na ca vikkhipati⁴ cittaṃ
 na⁵ kilissati na cavati bhāvanā.⁶
 Imehi catūhi thānehi
 cittasaṅkhepavikkhepaṃ⁷
 avikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ
 dasaṭṭhānehi pajānātīti.

Y u g a n a n d h a k a t h ā.

¹ vikkhipati, S. S₂. M. ; text, K.

² S. S₂. omit na. ³ pariyāyatīti, S. S₂.

⁴ vikkhipate, M. K. ; vikkhippavo, S. S₂.

⁵ S. S₂. omit na. ⁶ cittabhāvanā, S. S₂. M.

⁷ From here to the end the following are the MS. readings : cittassa saṅkhepavikkhapavigahitaṃ dasa ṭhāne saṃpajānātīti, M. ; cittassa saṅkhepaviggahita ānā saṃpajānātīti, S. ; cittassa saṅkhepavikkhepa āvikkhepanā samyojjānātīti, S₂. ; cittassa saṅkhepaṃ vikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ dasaṭṭhānehi sampajānātīti, K.

II

II. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SACCAKATHA

PARIPUNṆAKATHĀNIDĀNAM¹

1. CATTĀR' imāni Bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri?

'Idam dukkhan' ti Bhikkhave tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam.

Imāni kho Bhikkhave cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.

2. Katham dukkham tathaṭṭhena² saccam? Cattāro dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; dukkhassa pīlanatṭho³ saṅkhatatṭho santāpatṭho⁴ vipariṇāmatṭho. Ime cattāro dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam dukkham tathaṭṭhena saccam.

Katham samudayo tathaṭṭhena saccam? Cattāro samudayassa samudayaṭṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; samudayassa āyuhanatṭho nidānatṭho saññogatṭho palibodhatṭho.⁵ Ime cattāro samudayassa samudayaṭṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam samudayo tathaṭṭhena saccam.

Katham nirodho tathaṭṭhena saccam? Cattāro niro-

¹ °nidāni, S. S₂; nidānāni, M.

² tathena, S. ³ mitṭhatṭho, S. S₂.

⁴ paṭṭho, S₂; S. omits.

⁵ bahulibodhatṭho, S.; bahulikatatṭho, S₂.

dhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: nirodhassa nissaraṇattho vivekattho¹ asaṅkhataṭṭho amatattho. Ime cattāro nirodhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam nirodho tathatthena saccam.

Katham maggo tathatthena saccam? Cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho² dassanattho ādhipateyyattho. Ime cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam maggo tathatthena saccam.

3. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena. Imehi catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa dukkhattho tathattho, samudayassa samudayattho tathattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho tathattho, maggassa maggattho tathattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho anattattho, samudayassa samudayattho anattattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho anattattho, maggassa maggattho anattattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho saccattho, samudayassa samudayattho saccattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho saccattho, mag-

¹ vitonattho, S. S₂.

² hetattho, S₂. K.

gassa maggaṭṭho saccatṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena nāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho paṭivedhatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhatṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena nāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

4. Kathaṃ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Yaṃ aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca, taṃ anattā; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca, taṃ tathaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca, taṃ saccam; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca saccam ca, taṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena nāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: tathatṭhena anattatṭhena saccatṭhena paṭivedhatṭhena abhiññatṭhena pariññatṭhena pahānatṭhena bhāvanatṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena. Imehi navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena nāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

5. Kathaṃ tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho tathatṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho tathatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho tathatṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho tathatṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho tathatṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho tathatṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho tathatṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho tathatṭho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatṭho tathatṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena nāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ anattaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . saccatṭhena . . . pe . . . paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, samudayassa samudayatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, maggassa maggatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatṭho paṭivedhatṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñānena paṭivijjatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

6. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatṭhena anattaṭṭhena saccatṭhena paṭivedhatṭhena abhijānanaṭṭhena¹ pari jānanaṭṭhena² dhammatṭhena tathatṭhena³ ñātaṭṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena phassanaṭṭhena⁴ abhisamayatṭhena. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñānena paṭivijjatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkhatatṭho santāpatṭho vipariṇāmatṭho tathatṭho,⁵ samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭho nidānatṭho saññogatṭho palibodhatṭho tathatṭho, nirodhassa nissaraṇatṭho vivekatṭho asaṅkhatatṭho amatatṭho tathatṭho, maggassa niyyānatṭho hetutṭho dassanaṭṭho ādhipateyyatṭho tathatṭho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñānena paṭivijjatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

¹ abhijānanaṭṭhena, M. S₂. ² pari jānanaṭṭhena, S. S₂. M.

³ S. S₂. omit tathatṭhena, which thus occurs twice in the list. (?) *tatratṭhena*.

⁴ passanaṭṭhena, M.

⁵ tataṭṭho, S. S₂., always.

Kathaṃ anattatṭhena . . . pe . . . saccatṭhena paṭive-dhatṭhena abhijānanaṭṭhena pari jānanaṭṭhena dhammaṭṭhena tathaṭṭhena¹ nātaṭṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena phas-sanaṭṭhena abhisamayatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭi-vedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkha-tatṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho abhisamayatṭho, samu-dayassa āyuhanaṭṭho nidānaṭṭho saññogaṭṭho palibodhatṭho abhisamayatṭho, nirodhassa nissaraṇatṭho vivekaṭṭho asaṅkha-tatṭho amataṭṭho abhisamayatṭho, maggassa niyyān-atṭho hetuṭṭho dassanaṭṭho ādhipateyyatṭho abhisamay-atṭho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. ‘Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekat-taṃ; ekattaṃ ekena nāṇena paṭivijjhatīti’ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

7. Saccānaṃ² kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dve lak-khaṇāni: saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca asaṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca. Saccānaṃ imāni dve lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ cha lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatānaṃ saccānaṃ uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitānaṃ³ aññathattaṃ paññāyati; asaṅkhatassa saccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa⁴ aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni cha lakkha-ṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dvādasa lak-khaṇāni: dukkhasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo pañ-ñāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; samudayasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; maggasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo pañ-ñāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; nirodhasaccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni dvādasa lak-khaṇāni.

8. Catunnaṃ saccānaṃ kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākata? Samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, maggasaccaṃ

¹ tataṭṭhena, S₂.; tathaṭṭhena, S.

² saccāni, S. S₂.

³ paññāyatitīkānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ titassa, S.

kusalaṃ, nirodhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ, dukkhasaccaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tīṇi¹ saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekaṃ saccaṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthivasena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā? Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ akusalaṃ samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, evaṃ akusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccaṃ dvihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ kusalaṃ maggasaccaṃ kusalaṃ, evaṃ kusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekaṃ saccaṃ dvihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ nirodhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ, evaṃ abyākataṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccaṃ dvihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Evaṃ siyā. Tīṇi saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekasaccaṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthivasena pariyāyenaṭi.

9. Pubbe me Bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi—‘Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṅkhārāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇassa assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ Bhikkhave etad ahosi—‘Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo; yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ³ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādīnavo; yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo; yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādīnavo; yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ.

10. Yāva kivaṃ cāhaṃ⁴ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnavaṃ

¹ S. S₂. M. insert siyā before tīni.

² sambodhānaṃ, S.

³ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, S. M.

⁴ cāyaṃ, S. S₂.

ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṅ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsīm,¹ neva tāvāhaṃ² Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho³ paccaññāsīm. Yato ca khvāhaṃ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṅ ca assādato ādīnavaṅ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṅ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsīm, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsīm. Ñāṇaṅ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayaṃ antimā jāti, natth' idāni punabbhavo' ti.

11. 'Yaṃ rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāma-dhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādīnavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tisu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammando ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ. 'Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññānaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ viññānaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāma-dhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādīnavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tisu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammando ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ.

12. 'Saccan' ti.⁴ Katih' ākārehi saccaṃ? Tih' ākā-

¹ nabbhaññāsī, S. S₂. M.

² tāvaṃ, S. S₂.

³ abhisambodhiṃ, S₂. ; abhisambuddho ti, S. M.

⁴ K. omits saccan ti.

rehi saccam: esanatthena pariggahatthena paṭivedhatthena.

Katham esanatthena saccam? 'Jarāmarañam kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabhavan?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Jarāmarañam jātinidānam jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabhavan' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Jarāmarañañ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇa-samudayañ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhañ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Jāti kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabhavā?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Jāti bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam.

Jātiñ ca pajānāti, jātisamudayañ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhañ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Bhavo kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Bhavo upādāna-nidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānapabhavo' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Bhavañ ca pajānāti, bhavasamudayañ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhañ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Upādānam kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabhavan?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Upādānam taṇhānidānam taṇhāsamudayaṃ taṇhājātikam taṇhāpabhavan' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Upādānañ ca pajānāti, upādānasamudayañ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhañ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabhavā?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam.

Taṇhañ ca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhañ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

‘Vedanā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabhavā?’ ti evaṃ esanatt̐hena saccam. ‘Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahatt̐hena saccam. Vedanañ ca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatt̐hena saccam.

‘Phasso kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo?’ ti evaṃ esanatt̐hena saccam. ‘Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatana-jātiko saḷāyatana-pabhavo’ ti evaṃ pariggahatt̐hena saccam. Phassañ ca pajānāti, phassasamudayañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatt̐hena saccam.

‘Saḷāyatanaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṃ?’ ti evaṃ esanatt̐hena saccam. ‘Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpapabhavaṃ’ ti evaṃ pariggahatt̐hena saccam. Saḷāyatanañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatanasamudayañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatana-irodhañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatana-irodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatt̐hena saccam.

‘Nāmarūpaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṃ?’ ti evaṃ esanatt̐hena saccam. Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇa-jātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ’ ti evaṃ pariggahatt̐hena saccam. Nāmarūpañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatt̐hena saccam.

‘Viññāṇaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṃ?’ ti evaṃ esanatt̐hena saccam. ‘Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhāra-jātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ’ ti evaṃ pariggahatt̐hena saccam. Viññāṇañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatt̐hena saccam.

‘ Saṅkhārā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabhavā? ’ ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

‘ Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā ’ ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

Saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

13. Jarāmaṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; jāti dukkhasaccaṃ, bhavo samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; bhavo dukkhasaccaṃ, upādānaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; upādānaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, taṇhā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; taṇhā dukkhasaccaṃ, vedanā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; vedanā dukkhasaccaṃ, phasso samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; phasso dukkhasaccaṃ, saḷāyatanaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; saḷāyatanaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; nāmarūpaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, viññāṇaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; viññāṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, saṅkhārā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; saṅkhārā dukkhasaccaṃ, avijjā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ.

Jarāmaṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti siyā dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ,¹ ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; jāti dukkha-

¹ jarāmaṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ, S. S₂. M.

saccaṃ, bhavo siyā dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā¹ dukkhasaccaṃ, avijjā siyā dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ ti.

S a c c a k a t h ā.

B h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ.

¹ S. S₂. M. omit from here to the end.

II

III. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BOJJHAṅGAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAM.

1. SATT' ime Bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta ?

Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pitisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho Bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā.

'Bojjhaṅgā' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā ?

'Bodhāya¹ samvattantīti² bojjhaṅgā, 'bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā ; bujjhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, sambujjhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā. 'Bodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā ; bodhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā. Bodhipakkhiyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhipakkhiyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhipakkhiyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhipakkhiyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā ; buddhilābhatṭhena³ bojjhaṅgā, buddhipaṭilābhatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhiropanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhi-abhiropanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhipāpanatṭhena⁴ bojjhaṅgā, buddhisāmpāpanatṭhena⁵ bojjhaṅgā.

2. Mūlatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlacariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā,

¹ bodhiyassa, S. S₂. ; bodhiyaṃ, K.

² sattatīti, S. S₂.

³ buddhilabhanatṭhena, M. ; K. omits.

⁴ buddhipāpatṭhena, S. S₂.

⁵ buddhisāmpāpatṭhena, S. S₂.

jhaṅgā,¹ mūlaparipūrattṭhena bojjaṅgā, mūlaparipākattṭhena bojjaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattṭhena bojjaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjaṅgā; hetuttṭhena bojjaṅgā, hetucariyattṭhena bojjaṅgā, hetupariggahattṭhena bojjaṅgā, hetuparivārattṭhena bojjaṅgā, hetuparipūrattṭhena bojjaṅgā, hetuparipākattṭhena bojjaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattṭhena bojjaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjaṅgā; paccayatṭhena bojjaṅgā, paccayacariyattṭhena bojjaṅgā, paccayapariggahattṭhena bojjaṅgā, paccayaparivārattṭhena bojjaṅgā, paccayaparipūrattṭhena bojjaṅgā, paccayaparipākattṭhena bojjaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattṭhena bojjaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjaṅgā; visuddhattṭhena bojjaṅgā, visuddhicariyattṭhena bojjaṅgā, visuddhipariggahattṭhena bojjaṅgā, visuddhiparivārattṭhena bojjaṅgā, visuddhiparipūrattṭhena bojjaṅgā, visuddhiparipākattṭhena bojjaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattṭhena bojjaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjaṅgā; anavajjattṭhena bojjaṅgā, anavajjacariyattṭhena bojjaṅgā, anavajjapariggahattṭhena bojjaṅgā, anavajjaparivārattṭhena bojjaṅgā, anavajjaparipūrattṭhena bojjaṅgā, anavajjaparipākattṭhena bojjaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattṭhena bojjaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjaṅgā; nekkhammatṭhena bojjaṅgā, nekkhammacariyattṭhena bojjaṅgā, nekkhammapariggahattṭhena bojjaṅgā, nekkhammaparivārattṭhena bojjaṅgā, nekkhammaparipūrattṭhena bojjaṅgā, nek-

¹ S. M. insert mūlahetuttṭhena bojjaṅgā here.

khammaparipākātthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vimuttatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutticariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimuttipariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimuttipaṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimuttipaṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimuttipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimuttipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anāsavatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vivekatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vossaggatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā.

3. 'Mūlatthāṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetutthāṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayatthāṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhatthāṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjatthāṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammatthāṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttatthāṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anā-

savatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekaṭṭhaṃ bujjhaṅ-
tīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā ;
'mūlacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetucariyaṭ-
ṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayacariyaṭṭhaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhicariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,
'nekkhammacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutti-
cariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavacariyaṭṭhaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā ;
'mūlapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .
vossaggapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā ; 'mūla-
parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vos-
saggaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā ; 'mūlapari-
pūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossag-
gaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā ; 'mūlaparipākaṭ-
ṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapari-
pākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā ; 'mūlapaṭisambhidaṭ-
ṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭi-
sambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā ; 'mūlapaṭisam-
bhidāpāpanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .
'vossaggapaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā ; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhan-
tīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāya
vasībhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .

4. 'Pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parivāraṭ-
ṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'ekaggaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avik-
khepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paggahaṭṭhaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avisāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,
'anāvilaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'aniñjanaṭṭhaṃ² buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekattupaṭṭhānavasena 'cittassa ṭhitaṭ-
ṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhan-
tīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'gocaraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pa-

¹ ekaggataṃ, S. S₂.

² anaññaṭṭhaṃ, M. ; vuṭṭhānaṃ, S. S₂.

³ vivekaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

hānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vuṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivaṭṭanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'santaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṇitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'taraṇaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'animittaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'suññaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ādhipateyyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

5. 'Samathassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vipassanāya anupassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samathavipassanānaṃ ekarasatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yūganandhassa anativattanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sikkhāya samādānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇassa gocaraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'līnassa cittassa paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uddhaccassa cittassa viniggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ubhovisuddhānaṃ ajjupekkhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'vīsesādhigamaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uttaripaṭivedhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccābhisamayāṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhapatitṭhāpanaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

6. 'Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saddhābalaṃ assaddhiye akampiyāṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññābalaṃ avijjāya akampiyāṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'satisambojjhaṅgassa upatṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhāna-

¹ raṭhakaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

² nīyānikaṭṭhaṃ, S.; niyyānikaṭṭhaṃ, S₂.

³ nirodhe patitṭhāpakāṭṭhaṃ, S. K.; nirodhapatitṭhānaṭṭhaṃ, S₂.

aṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sammāditṭhiyā¹ dassan-aṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'sammā-samādhissa² avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Indriyānaṃ āhipateyyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'balānaṃ³ akampiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bojjhaṅgānaṃ⁴ niyyānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'mag-gassa hetuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sammappa-dhānānaṃ padahaṭṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'iddhi-pādānaṃ ijjhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccānaṃ tathaṭṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'payogaṅaṃ⁷ paṭi-passaddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phalānaṃ⁸ sacchikiriyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāya pajā-nanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,⁹ 'vitakkassa abhiro-panaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vicārassa upavicār-aṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pītiyā pharaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sukhassa abhisandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ekaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

7. 'Āvajjanaṭṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vijāna-aṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pajānanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sañjānanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekodaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiññāya nātaṭṭhaṃ¹¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariññāya tiraṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'pahānassa pariccāgaṭṭhaṃ¹² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bhāvanāya ekarasaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sacchikiriyāya phassaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'

¹ ditṭhiyā, S. S₂.

² samādhissa, M. S. S₂.

³ phalānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit bojjhaṅgānaṃ.

⁵ padahanaṭṭhaṃ, K.

⁶ tataṭṭhaṃ, M.

⁷ yogaṅaṃ, S. S₂.

⁸ phalassa, M.; phalasaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ K. omits 'paññāya pajānanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā. S₂ omits, but adds in margin, paññāya pajānanaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹⁰ anavajjanaṭṭhaṃ, M.

¹¹ abhiññeyyatṭhaṃ, K.

¹² pariccāgaṭṭhaṃ, M.

bojjhaṅgā, 'khandhānaṃ khandhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dhātūnaṃ dhātutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

8. 'Cittatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittānantarikatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vutṭhānatṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vijānanatṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa paccayatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vatthutṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa samaṭṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ārammaṇatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa⁵ gocaratṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa cariyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa gatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa abhinīhāratṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa nissaraṇatṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

9. 'Ekatte⁹ āvajjanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vijānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ekodatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pakkhandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pasīdanatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte santiṭṭhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,

¹ samutṭhanatṭhaṃ, S.

² avijjanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; vivatṭhanatṭhaṃ, M.

³ vatthatṭhaṃ, K.; cittatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ sammatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; bhummatṭhaṃ, K.

⁵ cittavatthussa, K.

⁶ abhisāratṭhaṃ, S₂.; K. omits from here to end of sec. 8.

⁷ S. S₂. omit cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti bojjhaṅgā.

⁸ nīvaraṇatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ ekatṭhena, S. S₂., and afterwards ekatṭhe or ekatthe; ekatte, K., with ekatṭhe as v.l.

¹⁰ passādanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; passanatṭhaṃ, M.

‘ekatte “etaṃ¹ santan” ti² passanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte yānikataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte vatthukataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anuṭṭhitatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paricitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte susamāraddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte samodhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte āsevanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bahulikammaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte susamuggataṭṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte suvisuddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte buñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubuñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibuñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambuñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte bodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambodhanaṭṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte jotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte ujjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anujotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭijotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sañjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā.

10. ‘Pahānaṭṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘paṭāpanaṭṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘virocanaṭṭhaṃ⁹ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā.

¹ evaṃ, S. S₂.

² santati, S₂.

³ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁴ S. S₂. omit.

⁵ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁶ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁷ vīmaṃsāya pahānaṭṭhaṃ, K.

⁸ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁹ S. S₂. M. omit.

jhaṅgā, ‘kilesānaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘amalattaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vimalaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘nimmalaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘samattaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘samayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vivekaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘virāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘virāgacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘nirodhacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vossagaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘chandaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘chandassa mūlaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘chandassa padaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘chandassa padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘chandassa ijjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘chandassa adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘chandassa paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘chandassa upaṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘chandassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘chandassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘viriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘cittaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘vīmaṃsaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vīmaṃsāya mūlaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vīmaṃsāya padaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vīmaṃsāya padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vīmaṃsāya ijjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vīmaṃsāya adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vīmaṃsāya paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vīmaṃsāya upaṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vīmaṃsāya avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘vīmaṃsāya dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā.

11. ‘Dukkassa pīlanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘dukkassa saṅkhataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘dukkassa santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘dukkassa

¹ vāraṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; pādaṭṭhaṃ, K. ; haratṭhaṃ, M.

² vimokkhaṭṭhaṃ, M.

³ padaṭṭhaṃ, M. ; paṭhamatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

vipariṇāmatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'samudayassa āyuhanatṭham nidānatṭham saññogatṭham palibodhatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'nirodhassa nissaraṇatṭham vivekatṭham asaṅkhatatṭham amatatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'maggassa niyyānatṭham hetutṭham dassanatṭham ādhipateyyatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Tathatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anaññathatṭham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anattatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiṇānatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parijānatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhātutṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñātatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sacchikiriyatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassanatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abhisamayatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abyāpādaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ālokasaññaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammavavattānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pāmojjaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭhamajjhānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

12. 'Adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'assaddhiye akampiyatṭhena saddhābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avijjāya akampiyatṭhena paññābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'upatṭhānatṭhena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paṭisaṅkhānatṭhena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dassanatṭhena sammāditṭhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avikkhepatṭhena sammāsamādhīṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'akampiyatṭhena balaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'hetutṭhena maggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'upatṭhānatṭhena satipatthānaṃ

¹ antatṭham, S.; anantatṭham, S₂; K. omits.

bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'padahaṭṭhena sam-
mappadhānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-
pādaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'tathatṭhena saccaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'avikkhepatṭhena samathaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhiṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhiṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanatṭhena ditthivisuddhiṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'muttatṭhena vimokkhaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhatṭhena vijjaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimuttiṃ bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṃ mūlatṭhena bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'manasikāraṃ samutṭhānatṭhena bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'phassaṃ samodhānatṭhena bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'vedanaṃ samosaranatṭhena bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'samādhīṃ pamukhatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,
'satīṃ ādhipateyyatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññaṃ
tatuttaratṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttiṃ saraṭ-
ṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ
pariyosānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

S ā v a t t h i n i d ā n a ṃ .

13. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi :
'Āvuso' ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca—
'Satt' ime āvuso bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisam-
bojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . .
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā.
Imesaṃ svāhaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena
bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharitum,
tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharāmi; yena
yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayaṃ . . .
pe . . . sāyaṅhasamayaṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena

sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ¹ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ² 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānā-rattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so³ yaṃ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayāṃ pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ pārupeyya; yaṃ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantikasamayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ sāyaṇhasamayāṃ pārupeyya; evam eva kho ahaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi.

14. Kathaṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa jhāyato yāvatā acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvatā vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

¹ cavanaṃ, M.; caraṃ, K.; vacanaṃ, S. S₂.

² vacanaṃ, M.

³ S. S₂, M. omit so.

Kathaṃ ‘appamaṇo iti me hotīti’ bojjhaṅgo. ‘Pamaṇa-bandhā¹ kilesā sabbe ca² pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca² saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamaṇo nirodho acalaṭṭhena³ asaṅkhat-aṭṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvata ‘appamaṇo iti me hotīti’ bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ ‘susamāradhho iti me⁴ hotīti’ bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santatṭhena paṇītaṭṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvata ‘susamāradhho iti me hotīti’ bojjhaṅgo.

15. Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ ‘tiṭṭhatīti’⁵ pajānāmi, sace pi cavati ‘idappaccayā cavatīti’ pajānāmi?

Katīh’ ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh’ ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah’ ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah’ ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah’ ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah’ ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah’ ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah’ ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

¹ samānandhā, S. S₂.; pamāṇavanta, K. ² va, K.

³ K. omits. ⁴ ce, S. S₂. M.

⁵ tiṭṭhaṃ taṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S.; tiṭṭhataṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S₂.; caraṃ, K.; cavanaṃ, M.

vajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodham anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmīti.

B o j j h a ṅ g a k a t h ā.

II

IV. YUGANANDHAVAGGE METTĀKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNĀM

1. METTĀYA Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvītāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasa? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nassa¹ aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati,² tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vipasīdati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvītāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā.

2. Atthi anodhiso pharaṇā³ mettā cetovimutti, atthi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, atthi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katih' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

Pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe paṇā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhūtā, sabbe puggalā, sabbe attabhāvapariyāpannā averā abyā-

¹ nassa, M.

² khamati, S.

³ bharaṇā, S.

pajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi sattaḥ' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbā itthiyo averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe purisā . . . pe . . . sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vini-pātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi sattaḥ' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

3. Katamehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

'Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya sattā . . . pe . . . sabbe uttarāya disāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya sattā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya satta, sabbe hetthimāya disāya sattā, sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe puratthimāya disāya pāṇā . . . pe . . . bhūtā, puggalā, attabhāvapariyāpannā, sabbā itthiyo, sabbe purisā, sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe pacchimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti. 'Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ pīlaṇaṃ vajjetvā apīlanāya, upaghātaṃ vajjetvā anupaghātena, santāpaṃ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyādānaṃ vajjetvā apariyādānera, vihesaṃ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe sattā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhittā hontu mā dukkhitattā' ti, imehi atthah' ākārehi 'sabbe sattā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṃ dhammaṃ cetāyatīti' ceto,

'sabbabyāpādapariyuṭṭhānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti'¹ mettācetovimutti.

4. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' satim upatthāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā³ hoti.

Imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, paripurī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā⁴ honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā

¹ mettā ca cetovimutti cāti, K.

² saddhindriyaparibhāvitā, K.

³ paripurī, S.M.

⁴ saṃsidanā, M. S.S.₂ omit.

honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricīṭā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhavitā honti, svādhītṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.¹

5. ‘Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati³; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā⁴ hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhatā hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūri honti, sahatatā honti, sahatatā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakhandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuc-

¹ pakāsenti, M. ; patāpenti, K.

² saddhābalaparibhāvitā, K.

³ āseviyyati, M. ; āsevatī, S.

⁴ alaṅkatā, S.

canā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhitṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.

6. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upatṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . .' paññāya parivicināti,¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe' . . . viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . .' pariḷāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . .' dutṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . .' cittam samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . .' ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā honti, santitṭhanā honti,

¹ pavicināti, K.

vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.

7. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājivaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatiraṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samādahati, sammāsamādhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā

honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṁsaṡṡhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, paṡidanā honti, santiṡṡhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṁ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṡṡhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṡṡhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāṡenti.

8. 'Sabbesaṁ pāṁanaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ bhūtānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puggalaṁ, sabbesaṁ attabhāvaṡariyāpanānaṁ, sabbesaṁ itthīnaṁ, sabbesaṁ purisaṁ, sabbesaṁ ariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ anariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ devānaṁ, sabbesaṁ manussaṁ, sabbesaṁ vinipātikānaṁ pīlanaṁ vajjetvā apīlanāya, upaḡhātaṁ vajjetvā anupaḡhātena, santāpaṁ vajjetvā asaṡtāpena, pariyaḡānaṁ vajjetvā aparīyaḡānena, vihesaṁ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā, imehi aṡṡhaḡ' ākārehi 'sabbe vinipātikā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṁ dhammaṁ cetāyatīti' ceto, 'sabbabyāpādaṡariyuṡṡhānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti. 'Sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṁ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāṡenti.

9. 'Sabbesaṁ puratthimāya disāya sattānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ pacchimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṁāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puratthimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ pacchimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṁāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ hetthimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uparimāya disāya sattānaṁ pīlanaṁ vajjetvā apīlanāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti.

'Sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhin-

driyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsenti.

10. ‘Sabbesaṃ puratthimāya disāya pānānaṃ . . . pe . . . vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ sabbesaṃ hetthimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uparimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ pīlanaṃ vajjetvā apīlāyā . . . pe . . . ‘mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti’ mettā-cetovimutti.

11. ‘Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti; sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . satim upatthāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsenti.

12. ‘Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ assaddhiye na kampatī, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsenti.

13. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upatthāpeti, satī-sambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya parivicināti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . viriyam paggaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pariāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . dutthullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsenti.

14. Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammāditthiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsāṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā upatthāpeti, sammāsatiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samādhiyati, sammāsamādhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime attha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi atthahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime attha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi atthahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti; ime attha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhāra honti, parivārā honti,

pāripūrī honti, saḥagatā honti, saḥajātā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhitṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentīti.

Mettākathā niṭṭhitā.

II

V. YUGANANDHAVAGGE VIRĀGAKATHĀ

1. VIRĀGO¹ maggo, vimutti phalaṃ. Kathaṃ virāgo² maggo ?³

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhiyā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocarō virāge samudāgato⁴ virāge ṭhito virāge patitṭhito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā : nibbānaṃ ca virāgo, ye ca⁵ nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yavatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ⁶ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁷ ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Abhiropanaṭṭhena⁸ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā virajjati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya virajjati, samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā virajjati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājivo micchā-ājivā virajjati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā virajjati, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā virajjati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito virajjati,

¹ vītarāgo, S.

² virāgo, S.

³ S. omits.

⁴ samupāgato, K., with samudāgato as v.l.

⁵ va, M.

⁶ parippavādānaṃ, S.

⁷ vimokkho, K., with pāmokkho as v.l.

⁸ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, S.M.

tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

2. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

3. Anāgāmimaggkkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā : nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvaka ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yavatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

4. Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānūsayā avijjānūsayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā : nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvaka ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yavatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

5. Dassanavirāgo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavirāgo¹ sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavirāgo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavirāgo sammākammanto, vodānavirāgo sammā-ājīvo, pagga-havirāgo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavirāgo sammāsati, avikkhepavirāgo sammāsamādhi; upaṭṭhānavirāgo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavirāgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, pagga-havirāgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavirāgo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavirāgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavirāgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavirāgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

¹ All MSS. have abhiropana° here.

Assaddhiye akampiyavirāgo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavirāgo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavirāgo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavirāgo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavirāgo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhavirāgo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavirāgo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhānavirāgo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavirāgo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavirāgo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyā virāgo, akampiyatṭhena balā virāgo, niyyānatṭhena bojjaṅgā virāgo, hetutṭhena maggo virāgo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā virāgo, padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā virāgo, ijghanatṭhena iddhipādā virāgo, tathatṭhena saccā virāgo, avikkhepatṭhena samatho virāgo ; anupassanatṭhena vipassanā virāgo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā virāgo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṃ virāgo ; saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi virāgo, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi virāgo, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi virāgo ; vimuttatṭhena vimokkho virāgo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā virāgo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti virāgo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ virāgo.

Chando mūlatṭhena virāgo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena virāgo, phasso samodhānatṭhena virāgo, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena virāgo, samādhi pamukhatṭhena virāgo, sati ādhipateyyatṭhena virāgo, paññā tatuttaratṭhena virāgo, vimutti sāratṭhena virāgo. Dassanamaggo sammāditṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maggo.

Evam virāgo maggo.

6. Kathaṃ vimutti phalaṃ ?

Sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe dassanatṭhena sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhiyā vimuttā hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimuttā hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimuttā hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā tṭhitā vimuttiyā paṭitṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Abhiropanatṭhena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā

vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānañ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vimuttā hoti . . . pe . . . samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā vimuttā hoti, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vimutto hoti, paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā vimutto hoti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā vimuttā hoti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhito vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānañ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

7. Sakadāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānañ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

8. Anāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānañ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

9. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānañ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

10. Dassanavimutti sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavimutti sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavimutti sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavimutti sammākammanto, vodānavimutti sammā-ājīvo, paggahavimutti sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavimutti sammā-sati, avikkhepavimutti sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānavimutti satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavimutti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahavimutti viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavimutti pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavimutti passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavimutti samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavimutti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiyavimutti saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavimutti viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavimutti sati-balaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavimutti samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavimutti paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhavimutti saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavimutti virindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānavimutti satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavimutti samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavimutti paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā vimutti, akampiyaṭṭhena balā vimutti, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjaṅgā vimutti, hetuṭṭhena maggo vimutti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā vimutti, padhanaṭṭhena sammappaḍhānā vimutti, ijjanatṭhena iddhipādā vimutti, tathaṭṭhena saccā vimutti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sama-

tho vimutti ; anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimutti, ekaras-
 aṭṭhena samathavipassanā vimutti, anativattanaṭṭhena
 yuganandhaṃ vimutti ; saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi vimutti,
 avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi vimutti, dassanaṭṭhena di-
 ṭṭhivissuddhi vimutti ; vimuttaṭṭhena vimokkha vimutti, paṭi-
 vedhaṭṭhena vijjā vimutti, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti vimutti,
 samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ vimutti.

Chando mūlaṭṭhena vimutti, manasikāro samuṭṭhān-
 aṭṭhena vimutti, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena vimutti, vedanā
 samosaraṇaṭṭhena vimutti, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena
 vimutti, sati āhipateyyaṭṭhena vimutti, paññā tatuttar-
 aṭṭhena vimutti, vimutti sārāṭṭhena vimutti. Dassanamaggo
 sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . .
 amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṭṭhena maggo. Evaṃ
 vimutti phalaṃ. Evaṃ virāgo maggo, vimutti phalaṃ ti.

Virāgakathā.

II

VI. YUGANANDHAVAGGE PAṬISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam. Ekaṃ samayṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane¹ Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Dve ’me Bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā. Katame dve? Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anatthasaṃhito, yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaṃhito, ete te Bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ayaṃ kho sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

2. Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā byādhi pi dukkhā maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p’ icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañc’ upādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatrataṭṭarābhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ — kāmataṇhā bhava-
taṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

¹ S. omits.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-padā ariyasaccaṃ. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi.

3. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-padā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

4. Yāva kīvaṇ ca me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evan tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, n'eva tāvāhaṃ

Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsīṃ. Yato ca kho me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evan tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ṇaṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsīṃ. Naṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi— ‘Akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, n’ atth’ idāni punabbhavo’ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne āyasmato Koṇḍaññaṃ virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi— ‘Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ’ ti. Pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ— ‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti. Bhumānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ, Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . pe . . . Yāmā devā, Tusitā devā, Nimmānaratī devā, Paranimittasavattī devā, Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ— ‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti.

Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena mūhuttana yāva Brahmaloḷkā saddo abbhuggacchi, ayaṇ ca dasasahassī lokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamaṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātur ahoṣi atikkamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi— ‘Aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño, aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño’ ti. Iti h’ idaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññaṃ ‘Aññāta-Koṇḍañño’ tveva nāmaṃ ahoṣi.

5. ‘Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ’ ti pubbe ananussutesu

dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, ñāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Cakkhum udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Ñāṇam udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthena?

'Cakkhum udapādīti.' Dassanatthena. 'Ñāṇam udapādīti.' Nātatthena. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanatthena. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhatthena. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsatthena.

Cakkhum dhammo, ñāṇam dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇam dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanattho attho, nātattho attho, pajānanattho attho, paṭivedhattho attho, obhāsattho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇam atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttīsu ñāṇam niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttīsu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇam paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

6. Tam kho pan' idam dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, ñāṇam udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhum udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Nāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena?

‘Cakkhum udapāditi.’ Dassanatthena. ‘Nāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Nātatthena. ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Pajānanatthena. ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Paṭivedhatthena. ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Obhāsatthena.

Cakkhum dhammo, nāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇa, te tassā gocarā, ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanattho attho, nātattho attho, pajānanattho attho, paṭivedhattho attho, obhāsattho attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu nāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu nāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu nāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu nāṇāni, imāni vīsati nāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu nāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi nāṇāni.

7. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Tam kho pan’ idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi

. . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvitabban ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitān ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Catūsu ariyasacesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsatisatā¹ niruttiyo, cattārisaṅ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

8. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

¹ vīsatisatā, M.

Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhena. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ñātaṭṭhena. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanaṭṭhena. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, ñātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhāna-ṭṭapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāna-ṭṭapaṭisambhidā. Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipatthāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni. Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ

dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvītā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satthi dhammā, satthi atthā, vīsasatā niruttiyo, cattārīsaṅ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

9. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

10. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atṭhena? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atṭhena? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atṭhena? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atṭhena? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atṭhena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanatṭhena. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Nātatṭhena. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanatṭhena. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhatṭhena. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsattṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, ñātaṭṭho attho, pajānaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satṭhi ñāṇāni.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī^o . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī^o . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vimaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . aloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vimaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Vimaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satṭhi ñāṇāni. Catūsu iddhipādesu satṭhi dhammā, satṭhi atthā, vīsasatā niruttiyo, cattārīsaṅ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

11. Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Vipassissa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ñāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Sikhissa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Vessabhussa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kakusandhassa¹ Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Konāgamanassa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Kassapassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ñāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Gotamassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Gotamassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ñāṇāni.

Sattannaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ sattasu veyyākaraṇesu sattati dhammā, sattati atthā, cattārisasatā niruttiyo, asiti ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

12. 'Yāvatā abhiññāya abhiññatṭho ñāto ditṭho vidito sacchikato phassito paññāya, aphasito paññāya abhiññatṭho n'atthīti' cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Abhiññāya abhiññatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvatā pariññāya pariññatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā pahānassa pahānatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā sacchikiriyāya sacchi-

¹ Kakkusandhassa, M.

kiriyaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Abhinñāya abhiññāṭṭhe, pariññāya pariññāṭṭhe, pahānāya pahānaṭṭhe, bhāvanāya bhāvanaṭṭhe, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, adḍhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

13. Yāvataṃ khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvataṃ dhātūnaṃ dhātutaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe, dhātūnaṃ dhātutaṭṭhe, āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhe, saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhe, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, adḍhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

14. Yāvataṃ dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dukkhasa dukkhaṭṭho pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvataṃ samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ maggassa maggaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Maggassa maggaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Catūsu ariyasaccesu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ñāṇasatāni.

15. Yāvataṃ atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvataṃ dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . .

pe . . . āloko udapādi. Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Catūsu paṭisambhidāsu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ṇāṇasatāni.

16. Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ṇāṇaṃ ṇātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Indriyaparopariyatte ṇāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā yamakaṭṭhāre ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇā-samāpattiyā ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā anāvaraṇaṃ ṇāṇaṃ ṇātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Anāvaraṇe ṇāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Chasu Buddhadhammesu diyadḍhasataṃ dhammā, diyadḍhasataṃ atthā, tīṇi niruttisatāni, cha ṇāṇasatāni. Paṭisambhidādhikaraṇe¹ adḍhanavamāni dhammasatāni, adḍhanavamāni atthasatāni, niruttisahassaṃ ca satta ca niruttisatāni, tīṇi ca ṇāṇasahassāni cattāri ca ṇāṇasatānīti.

Paṭisambhidākathā.

¹ Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidādhikaraṇe, M.; paṭibhānapaṭisambhidākarāṇe, S. S₂.; paṭisambhidāpakaraṇe, K.

II

VII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE DHAMMACAKKAKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṁ viharati . . . pe . . . iti h' idaṁ ayasmato Koṇḍaññaassa 'Aññātakoṇḍañño' tveva nāmaṁ ahosi.

'Idaṁ dukkhaṁ ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṁ udapādi, ñānaṁ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṁ udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Ñānaṁ udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthena?

'Cakkhuṁ udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhena. 'Ñānaṁ udapādīti.' Ñātaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṁ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho, ñānaṁ dhammo ñātaṭṭho attho, paññā dhammo pajānanaṭṭho attho, vijjā dhammo paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā saccārammaṇā saccagocarā saccasaṅgahitā saccapariyāpannā sacce samudāgatā sacce tḥitā sacce patiṭṭhitā.

2. 'Dhammacakkaṁ' ti. Ken' atthena dhammacakkaṁ?

'Dhammaṁ ca pavatteti cakkāṁ cāti' dhammacakkaṁ, 'cakkāṁ ca pavatteti dhammaṁ cāti' dhammacakkaṁ, 'dhammena pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṁ, 'dhammacariyāya pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṁ, 'dhamme tḥito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṁ, 'dhamme patiṭṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṁ, 'dhamme patiṭṭhāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṁ, 'dhamme vasippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṁ, 'dhamme vasiṁ pāpento pavattetīti' dhamma-

cakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajappatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajjāṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ sakkaronto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ garukaronto¹ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ mānento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ pūjento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ apacāyamāno pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaddhajo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaketuṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammādhipateyyo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'taṃ kho pana dhammacakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti dhammacakkaṃ.

'Saddhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'saddhābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyabalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upekkhā-

¹ guruṃ karonto, M.

sambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ ; 'sammāditṭhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāvācā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammākammanto dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammā-ājīvo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāvāyāmo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsati dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsamādhī dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

'Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'akampiyyatṭhena balā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'hetutṭhena maggo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhipādā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'tathatṭhena saccā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ ; 'avikkhepaṭṭhena samatho dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ ; 'saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ ; 'muttatṭhena vimokkho dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimutti

dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭippassaddhaṭṭhena anupāde ñāṇaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

'Chando mūlaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'phasso samodhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhi pamukkhataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pañña tatuttaraṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vimutti sārataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

3. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṃ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassaṇaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavatthukā saccavatthukā . . . pe . . . sacce paṭiṭṭhitā.

'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkhaṃ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

4. 'Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko ndapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? . . . pe . . . ‘āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhēna . . . pe . . . ‘āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā samudaya vatthukā saccavatthukā . . . pe . . . nirodhavatthukā saccavatthukā . . . pe . . . maggavatthukā saccavatthukā saccārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sacce patitṭhitā.

‘Dhammacakkaṃ’ ti. Ken’ atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṅ ca pavatteti cakkaṅ cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṭṭhēna dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

5. ‘Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho paṇāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave. . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho paṇāyaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā’ ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhēna . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā kāyavatthukā satipaṭṭhānavatthukā . . . pe . . . vedanāvatthukā satipaṭṭhānavatthukā . . . pe . . . cittavatthukā satipaṭṭhānavatthukā . . . pe . . . dhammavatthukā satipaṭṭhānavatthukā satipaṭṭhānārammaṇā . . . pe . . . satipaṭṭhāne patitṭhitā. ‘Dhammacakkaṃ’ ti. Ken’ atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṅ ca pavatteti cakkaṅ cāti’

dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

6. ‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṃ viriyasamādhi° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhi° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭheha . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā chandavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde patitṭhitā. ‘Dhammacakkaṃ’ ti. Ken’ aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkhā cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Obhāsaṭṭhena. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā viriyavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . cittavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāvatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde

patitthitā. ‘Dhammacakkaṃ’ ti. Ken’ aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti’ dhammacakkaṃ ti.

Dhammacakkakathā niṭṭhitā.

II

VIII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE LOKUTTARAKATHĀ

1. KATAME dhammā lokuttarā?

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmañña-phalāni, nibbānañ ca ; ime dhammā lokuttarā.

'Lokuttarā' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena lokuttarā?

'Lokaṃ tarantīti'¹ lokuttarā, 'lokā'² uttarantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato uttarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā'³ uttarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ atikkamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkamantīti'⁴ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ⁵ samatikkantā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'loke'⁶ atirekā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokantaṃ'⁷ tarantīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokā nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā nissaṭā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena nissaṭā' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissaṭā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhi'⁸ na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokena'⁹ na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke asaṅkilittā'¹⁰ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena asaṅkilittā' ti lokuttarā, 'loke anupalittā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena anupalittā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke vippamuttā'¹¹ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vippamuttā'

¹ lokuttarantīti, S.; lokantarantīti, S₂; lokaṃ uttarantīti, K.

² loko uttaratīti, S. S₂.

³ lokadhammā, S. S₂.

⁴ samatikkamantāti, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. S₂. K. omit.

⁶ lokena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ K. omits.

⁸ lokasmiṃ, M.

⁹ lokamhi, K.

¹⁰ asaṅlittā, M. K.

¹¹ vimuttā, S.

ti lokuttarā; ‘loke visaññuttā’ ti lokuttarā, ‘lokena visaññuttā’ ti lokuttarā, ‘lokā¹ visaññuttā’ ti lokuttarā, ‘lokato visaññuttā’ ti lokuttarā, ‘lokamhā visaññuttā’ ti lokuttarā; ‘lokā sujjhantīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokato sujjhantīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokamhā sujjhantīti’ lokuttarā; ‘lokā visujjhantīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokato visujjhantīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokamhā visujjhantīti’ lokuttarā; ‘lokā vuṭṭhahantīti’² lokuttarā, ‘lokato vuṭṭhahantīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokamhā vuṭṭhahantīti’ lokuttarā; ‘lokā vivatṭantīti’³ lokuttarā, ‘lokato vivatṭantīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokamhā vivatṭantīti’ lokuttarā; ‘loke na sajjantīti’ lokuttarā, ‘loke na gayhantīti’ lokuttarā, ‘loke na bajjhantīti’⁴ lokuttarā; ‘lokaṃ samucchindantīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokaṃ samucchinnattā’ ti lokuttarā; ‘lokaṃ paṭipassambhentīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokaṃ paṭipassambhitattā’ ti lokuttarā; ‘lokassa atītā’⁵ ti lokuttarā, ‘lokassa agatīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokassa avisayā’ ti lokuttarā, ‘lokassa asādhāraṇā’ ti lokuttarā; ‘lokaṃ vamaṇtīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokaṃ na paccāgamantīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokaṃ pajahantīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokaṃ na upādiyantīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokaṃ visinentīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokaṃ na ussinentīti’⁶ lokuttarā, ‘lokaṃ vidhūpentīti’ lokuttarā, ‘lokaṃ na sandhūpentīti’⁷ lokuttarā, ‘lokaṃ samatikamma abhibhuyya tiṭṭhantīti’ lokuttarā ti.

L o k u t t a r a k a t h ā.

¹ lokasmim, S. S₂. M.² uddhantīti, M.³ vivajjantīti, K.⁴ gacchantīti, S.⁵ apathā, M.; apaccāgatīti, K.⁶ lokaṃ vissantīti, S.; lokaṃ nayantīti, K.⁷ paṭṭhapentīti, S. S₂.; sudhūpentīti, K.

II

IX. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BALAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAM

1. PAÑC' imāni Bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca ?

Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañca balāni.

Api ca aṭṭhasatṭhī balāni—saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ, khantibalaṃ paññattibalaṃ nijjhantibalaṃ¹ issariyabalaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ samathabalaṃ vipassanābalaṃ, dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekkhabalāni, dasa khīṇāsavabalāni, dasa iddhibalāni, dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

2. Katamaṃ saddhābalaṃ ? 'Assaddhiye na kampaṭṭi saddhābalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, uttaripaṭivedhaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, saccābhisamayāṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakāṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ. Idaṃ saddhābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ viriyabalaṃ ? 'Kosajje na kampaṭṭi' viriyabalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, uttaripaṭivedhaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, saccābhisamayāṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakāṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ. Idaṃ viriyabalaṃ.

¹ nijhattibalaṃ, K; S. S₂ omit.

Katamañ satibalañ ? ‘Pamāde na kampaṭīti’ satibalañ, sahaḷātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanaṭṭhena satibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakatṭhena satibalañ. Idañ satibalañ.

Katamañ samādhibalañ ? ‘Uddhacce na kampaṭīti’ samādhibalañ, sahaḷātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanaṭṭhena samādhibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakatṭhena samādhibalañ. Idañ samādhibalañ.

Katamañ paññābalañ ? ‘Avijjāya na kampaṭīti’ paññābalañ, sahaḷātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanaṭṭhena paññābalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakatṭhena paññābalañ. Idañ paññābalañ.

3. Katamañ hiribalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ hiriyatīti,’ hiribalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratim hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilese hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ. Idañ hiribalañ.

Katamañ ottappabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ ottappaṭīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ ottappaṭīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ ottappaṭīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ ottappaṭīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ ottappaṭīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ ottappaṭīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratim ottappaṭīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe ottappaṭīti’ ottappabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilese ottappaṭīti’ ottappabalañ. Idañ ottappabalañ.

Katamañ paṭisañkhābalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ paṭisañkhātīti’ paṭisañkhābalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ paṭisañkhātīti’ paṭisañkhābalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭisañkhātīti’ paṭisañkhābalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭisañkhātīti’ paṭisañkhābalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ paṭisañkhātīti’ paṭisañkhābalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ paṭisañkhātīti’ paṭi-

saṅkhānābalaṃ, 'pāmojjena aratim paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabba-kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ. Idaṃ paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavatthānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'aratim pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇe pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ anavajjabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhamme n' atthi kiñci vajjan'¹ ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpāde n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññāya n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthāve n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojje n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhāne n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagge n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ. Idaṃ anavajjabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ.

¹ vijjan ti, M.

5. Katamañ khantibalañ? ‘Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammañ khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘thīnañmiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānañ khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘avijjāya pahīnattā ñānañ khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjañ khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘nīvaraṇānañ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānañ khantīti’ khantibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilesānañ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo khantīti’ khantibalañ. Idañ khantibalañ.

Katamañ paññattibalañ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ paññāpetīti’ paññattibalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ paññāpetīti’ paññattibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ paññāpetīti’ paññattibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ paññāpetīti’ paññattibalañ. Idañ paññattibalañ.

Katamañ nijjhantibalañ¹? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti’ nijjhantibalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti’ nijjhantibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti’ nijjhantibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti’ nijjhantibalañ. Idañ nijjhantibalañ.

Katamañ issariyabalañ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti’ issariyabalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti’ issariyabalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti’ issariyabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti’ issariyabalañ. Idañ issariyabalañ.

Katamañ adhiṭṭhānabalañ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānabalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānabalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto āloka-

¹ nijjhantibalañ, K.

saññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ. Idaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādasavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

'Samathabalan' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena samathabalaṃ?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāre na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākīñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampaṭi na calati na vedhātīti' samathabalaṃ. Idaṃ samathabalaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Rūpe anniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarāṇe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarāṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

'Vipassanābalan' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena vipassanābalaṃ?

'Aniccānupassanāya nīcchasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya

na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhānupassanāya samudaye na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampaṭīti na calati na vedhaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ. Idaṃ vipassanābalaṃ.

8. Katamāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhabalāni?

'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ sikkhaṭīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabelaṃ; 'sammāsaṅkappaṃ sikkhaṭīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabelaṃ; 'sammāvācaṃ . . . pe . . . sammākammantaṃ, sammā-ājīvaṃ, sammāvāyamaṃ, sammāsatīṃ, sammāsamādhiṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiṃ sikkhaṭīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabelaṃ. Imāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhabalāni.

9. Katamāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni?

Idha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno

balaṃ hoti ; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘ khīṇā me āsavā ’ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvītā honti subhāvītā ; yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvītā honti subhāvītā, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti ; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘ khīṇā me āsavā ’ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sam-mappadhānā bhāvītā honti subhāvītā . . . pe . . . cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā honti subhāvītā, pañc’ indriyāni bhāvītāni honti subhāvītāni, pañca balāni bhāvītāni honti subhāvītāni, satta bojjaṅgā bhāvītā . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito : yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti ; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘ Khīṇā me āsavā ’ ti. Imāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni.

10. Katamāni dasa iddhibalāni ?

Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, nāṇavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kamma vipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijghanatṭhena iddhi. Imāni dasa iddhibalāni.

11. Katamāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni ?

Idha Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti : yaṃ pi Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti ; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabaṭṭhānaṃ² paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppanānaṃ kamma samādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākāṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti : yaṃ pi Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppan-

¹ vikuppanā, S. S₂. M.

² āsabaṅṭhānaṃ, K. ; āsabaṅṭhānaṃ, M. ; āsabaṃ ṭhānaṃ, S.

nānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ t̥hānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhat̥thānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhat̥thānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekadhātunādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekadhātunādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ—ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapājjamāne:

yaṃ pi Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikanta-
mānussakena . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . .
brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca param, Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ
abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati : yaṃ pi Tathā-
gato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvi-
muttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-
balaṃ hoti ; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ
paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti. Imāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

12. Ken' aṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ ? Ken' aṭṭhena viriya-
balaṃ ? Ken' aṭṭhena satibalaṃ ? Ken' aṭṭhena samādhi-
balaṃ ? Ken' aṭṭhena paññābalaṃ ? Ken' aṭṭhena hiri-
balaṃ ? Ken' aṭṭhena ottappabalaṃ ? Ken' aṭṭhena paṭi-
saṅkhānabalaṃ ? Ken' aṭṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ ?

Assaddhiye akampiyatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyatṭhena satibalaṃ,
uddhacce akampiyatṭhena samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akam-
piyatṭhena paññābalaṃ. 'Hiriyati pāpake akusale
dhamme' ti hiribalaṃ, 'ottappati pāpake kusale dhamme'
ti ottappabalaṃ, 'ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅ-
khānabalaṃ, 'tattha jātā¹ dhammā¹ ekarasā hontīti' bhā-
vanābalaṃ, 'tattha n'atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ,
'tena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'tam² tassa²
khamatīti' khantibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ paññāpetīti' paññat-
tibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalaṃ, 'tena
cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetīti' issariyabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ adhiṭ-
ṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ ekaggan' ti samatha-
balaṃ, 'tattha jāte dhamme anupassatīti' vipassanābalaṃ,
'tattha sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā aseka-
balaṃ, 'tena āsavā khīṇā' ti khīṇāsavabalaṃ, 'tam³ tassa³
ijjhatīti' iddhibalaṃ, appameyyatṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ.

B a l a k a t h ā.

¹ jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ, S. S₂. M.

² tam khamatīti, M. ; tasso khamatīti, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit tam.

II

X. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SUÑÑAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—' Suñño loko, suñño loko ' ti bhante vuccati : kittāvatā nu kho bhante ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti?'

Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccati. Kiñ ca Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṃ p'idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā. Sotaṃ suññaṃ . . . pe . . . saddā suññā, ghānaṃ suññaṃ gandhā suññā, jivhā suññā rasā suññā, kāyo suñño phoṭṭhabbā suññā, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā, manoviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, manosamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṃ p'idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti.

2. Suññasuññaṃ,¹ saṅkhārasuññaṃ, vipariṇāmasuññaṃ, aggasuññaṃ, lakkhaṇasuññaṃ, vikkhambhanasuññaṃ, tadāngasuññaṃ, samucchēdasuññaṃ, paṭippassaddhisuñ-

¹ suññaṃ suññaṃ K.

ñam, nissaranasunñam, ajjhattasunñam, bahiddhasunñam, dubhatosunñam, sabhāgasunñam, visabhāgasunñam, esanāsunñam, pariggahasunñam, paṭilābhasunñam, paṭivedhasunñam, ekattasunñam, nānattasunñam, khantisunñam, adhiṭṭhānasunñam, pariyoḡāhanasunñam, sampajānassa pavattapariyādānam sabbasunñatānam paramatṭhasunñam.

3. Katamaṃ sunñasunñam ?

Cakkhum sunñam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvēna vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, sotam sunñam . . . pe . . . ghānam sunñam, jivhā sunñā, kāyo sunño, mano sunño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvēna vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam sunñasunñam.

4. Katamaṃ saṅkhārasunñam ?

Tayo saṅkhārā—puññābhisāṅkhāro apuññābhisāṅkhāro āneñjābhisāṅkhāro.¹ Puññābhisāṅkhāro apuññābhisāṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisāṅkhārena ca sunño, apuññābhisāṅkhāro puññābhisāṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisāṅkhārena ca sunño, āneñjābhisāṅkhāro puññābhisāṅkhārena ca apuññābhisāṅkhārena ca sunño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca sunño, vacīsaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca citta-saṅkhārena ca sunño, cittasaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca vacīsaṅkhārena ca sunño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—atītā saṅkhārā, anāgatā saṅkhārā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā. Atītā saṅkhārā anāgatehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi sunñā, anāgatā saṅkhārā atītehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi sunñā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā atītehi ca anāgatehi ca saṅkhārehi sunñā. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. Idam saṅkhārasunñam.

5. Katamaṃ vipariṇāmasunñam ?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ sabhāvena sunñam, vigataṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇātāṃ c'eva sunñāṃ ca ; jātā vedanā sabhāvena sunñā, vigatā vedanā vipariṇatā c'eva sunñā ca ; jātā saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññāṇam, jātaṃ cakkhum . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo

¹ aneñjābhisāṅkhāro K. ; ānañjābhisāṅkhāro S. S₂.

sabhāvena suñño, vigato bhavo vipariṇato c'eva suñño ca. Idam vipariṇāmasuññaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ aggasuññaṃ? Aggaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, seṭṭhaṃ etaṃ padaṃ; viṣiṭṭhaṃ¹ etaṃ padaṃ; yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiṇissaggo taṇhak-khayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idam aggasuññaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ lakkhaṇasuññaṃ?

Dve lakkhaṇāni—bālalakkhaṇaṃ ca paṇḍitalakkhaṇaṃ ca. Bālalakkhaṇaṃ paṇḍitalakkhaṇena suññaṃ, paṇḍitalakkhaṇaṃ bālalakkhaṇena suññaṃ. Tiṇi lakkhaṇāni—uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vayalakkhaṇaṃ ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ. Uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vayalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, vayalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca vayalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Rūpassa uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vayalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa vayalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca vayalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhārānaṃ, viññāṇassa, cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇassa uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vayalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmaṇassa vayalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmaṇassa ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca vayalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Idam lakkhaṇasuññaṃ.

8. Katamaṃ vikkhambhanasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccando vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, āloka-saññāya thinamiddhaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena arati vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca. Idam vikkhambhanasuññaṃ.

. ¹ viṣeṭṭham. M. ; viṣiddham K.

9. Katamañ tadaṅgasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando tadaṅgasuñño, abyāpādena byāpādo tadaṅgassuñño, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ tadaṅgasuññañ, avikkhepena uddhaccañ tadaṅgasuññañ, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā tadaṅgasuññā, ñāṇena avijjā tadaṅgasuññā, pāmojjena aratī tadaṅgasuññā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā tadaṅgassuññā . . . pe . . . vivatṭṭānānupassanāya saññogābhiniveso tadaṅgasuñño. Idañ tadaṅgasuññañ.

10. Katamañ samucchedasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando samucchinnō c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo samucchinnō c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca. Idañ samucchedasuññañ.

11. Katamañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca. Idañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ.

12. Katamañ nissaraṇasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando nissaṭṭo c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo nissaṭṭo c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ nissaṭṭañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ nissaṭṭañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā nissaṭṭā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā nissaṭṭā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī nissaṭṭā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā nissaṭṭā c'eva suññā

ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā nissaṭṭā c'eva suññā ca. Idam nissaraṇasuññaṃ.

13. Katamaṃ ajjhattasuññaṃ ?

Ajjhattaṃ cakkhum suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, ajjhattaṃ sotaṃ suññaṃ . . . pe . . . ajjhattaṃ ghāṇaṃ suññaṃ, ajjhattaṃ jivhā suñña, ajjhattaṃ kāyo suñño, ajjhattaṃ mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam ajjhattasuññaṃ.

14. Katamaṃ bahiddhasuññaṃ ?

Bahiddhā rūpā suññā . . . pe . . . bahiddhā dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam bahiddhasuññaṃ.

15. Katamaṃ dubhatosuññaṃ ?

Yaṅ ca ajjhattaṃ cakkhum ye ca bahiddhā rūpā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ¹ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā ; yaṅ ca ajjhattaṃ sotaṃ ye ca bahiddhā saddā . . . pe . . . yaṅ ca ajjhattaṃ ghāṇaṃ ye ca bahiddhā gandhā, yā ca ajjhattaṃ jivhā ye ca bahiddhā rasā, yo ca ajjhattaṃ kāyo ye ca bahiddhā phoṭṭhabbā, yo ca ajjhattaṃ mano ye ca bahiddhā dhammā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam dubhatosuññaṃ.

16. Katamaṃ sabhāgasuññaṃ ?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññāṇakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha phassakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha cetanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam sabhāgasuññaṃ.

17. Katamaṃ visabhāgasuññaṃ ?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni chahi bāhirehi āyatanehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni chahi viññāṇakāyehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññāṇakāyā chahi phassakāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha

¹ ubhayato taṃ K. with ubhayaṃ etaṃ as v.l.

phassakāyā chahi vedanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā chahi saññākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā chahi cetanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam visabhāgasuññam.

18. Katamam esanāsuññam ?

Nekkhammesanā kāmaccandena suññā, abyāpādesanā byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññesanā thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepesanā uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavatthānesanā vicikicchāya suññā, ñāṇesanā avijjāya suññā, pāmojjesanā aratiyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānesanā nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggasanā sabbakilesehi suññā. Idam esanāsuññam.

19. Katamam pariggahasuññam ?

Nekkhammapariggaho kāmaccandena suñño, abyāpādapariggaho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpariggaho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapariggaho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapariggaho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapariggaho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapariggaho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapariggaho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapariggaho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam pariggahasuññam.

20. Katamam paṭilābhasuññam ?

Nekkhammapaṭilābho kāmaccandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭilābho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭilābho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭilābho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭilābho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭilābho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭilābho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭilābho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭilābhasuññam.

21. Katamam paṭivedhasuññam ?

Nekkhammapaṭivedho kāmaccandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭivedho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭivedho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭivedho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭivedho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭivedho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭivedho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭivedho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭivedho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭivedhasuññam.

22. Katamañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ ?

Kāmacchando nānattañ nekkhammañ ekattañ, nekkhammekattañ cetayato kāmacchandena suññañ ; byāpādo nānattañ abyāpādo ekattañ, abyāpādekattañ cetayato byāpādena suññañ ; thīnamiddhañ nānattañ ālokasaññā ekattañ, ālokasaññekattañ cetayato thīnamiddhena suññañ ; uddhaccañ nānattañ, vicikicchā nānattañ, avijjā nānattañ, arati nānattañ, nīvaraṇā nānattañ paṭhamajjhānañ ekattañ, paṭhamajjhānekattañ cetayato nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesā nānattañ Arahattamaggo ekattañ, Arahattamaggekattañ cetayato sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ.

23. Katamañ khantisuññañ ?

Nekkhammakhanti kāmacchandena suñña, abyāpādhakanti byāpādena suñña, ālokasaññākhanti thīnamiddhena suñña, avikkhepakanti uddhaccena suñña, dhammavavathānakhanti vicikicchāya suñña, ñāṇakhanti avijjāya suñña, pāmojjakhanti aratiyā suñña, paṭhamajjhānakhanti nīvaraṇehi suñña . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakhanti sabbakilesehi suñña. Idañ khantisuññañ.

24. Katamañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ ?

Nekkhammādhiṭṭhānañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādādhiṭṭhānañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññādhiṭṭhānañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepādhiṭṭhānañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavathānādhiṭṭhānañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāṇādhiṭṭhānañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjādhiṭṭhānañ aratiyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānādhiṭṭhānañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggādhiṭṭhānañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ.

25. Katamañ pariyogāhanasuññañ ?

Nekkhampariyogāhanañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādapariyogāhanañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññāpariyogāhanañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkheparyogāhanañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavathānapariyogāhanañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāṇapariyogāhanañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjapariyogāhanañ aratiyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānapariyogāhanañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggapariyogāhanañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ pariyogāhanasuññañ.

26. Katamañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabbasuññatānañ paramatṭhasuññañ ?

Idha¹ sampajāno nekkhammena kāmaccchandassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, ālokasaññāya thinamiddhassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, dhammavavattānena vicikicchāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, ñānena avijjāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, pāmojjena aratiyā pavattañ pariyādiyati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati.

Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idañ c'eva² cakkhupavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca cakkhupavattañ na uppajjati ; idañ c'eva sotapavattañ . . . pe . . . jhānapavattañ, jivhāpavattañ, kāyapavattañ, manopavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca manopavattañ na uppajjati. Idañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabbasuññatānañ paramatṭhasuññañ ti.

Suññakathā.

Yuganandhavaggo dutiyo.

Tassa vaggassa udānañ bhavati:

Yuganandhā ³ saccabojjhaṅgā ⁴	mettā virāgapañcamāñ ⁵
paṭisambhidā dhammacakkañ	lokuttarabalā suñña te dasāti. ⁶

Esa nikāyavaro⁷ ṭhapito asamo dutiyo pavaro⁸ pavaravaggo⁹ ti.

¹ Idañ, S. S₂. ; K. omits.

² idañ c'etañ, M. ; idañ te ca, S. ; idañ te va, S₂.

³ yuganandhasacca°, M.

⁴ satta bojjhaṅgā, S. S₂. ⁵ °pañcamā, M.

⁶ lokuttarabalasuññatā ti, M. ; suññatena dasāti, S. S₂.

⁷ nikāyadharehi, M. ; nikāyavare, S. S₂.

⁸ pavare, M. ; pajare, S. ; pare, S₂.

⁹ pavaggo ti, S. S₂. ; varamaggo ti, K.

III

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MAHĀPAÑÑĀKATHĀ

1. ANICCĀNUPASSANĀ bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti. Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti. Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti. Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti. Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti. Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paṇḍiccaṃ² paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā³ atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā

¹ asāmantam, M. ; damantam, S. S₂.

² paticcaṃ, S. S₂.

³ tassa, S. S₂. M.

adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

2. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ² paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā

¹ mantam, S. S₂.

² assāmantam paññaṃ, S. S₂.

paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhi-
gatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato
niruttipaṭisambhidā adhi-gatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā
paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā
adhi-gatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā
catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhi-gatā honti sacchikatā phassitā
paññāya.

3. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anic-
cānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhā-
nupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?
Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ pañ-
ñaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānu-
passanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?
Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbi-
dānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virā-
gānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā kata-
maṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe
nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ
paripūreti? Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahuli-
kāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccup-
panne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā
katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ
paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā
bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe duk-
khānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nibbedhikapaññaṃ pari-
pūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā
bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe anat-
tānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti,
atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā
bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nibbidānupas-

sanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti. Hāsapañña paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . Jarāmaṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmaṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti . . . pe . . .

Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

4. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti.

Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti.

5. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti, paññāvepullāya saṁvattanti, mahāpaññatāya saṁvattanti, puthupaññatāya saṁvattanti, vipulapaññatāya saṁvattanti, gambhīrapaññatāya saṁvattanti, assāmantapaññatāya saṁvattanti, bhūripaññatāya saṁvattanti, paññābāhullāya saṁvattanti, sīghapaññatāya saṁvattanti, lahupaññatāya saṁvattanti, hāsapaññatāya saṁvattanti, javanapaññatāya saṁvattanti, tikkhapaññatāya saṁvattanti, nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti.

6. 'Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamo paññāpaṭilābho?

'Catunnam maggañāṇānam catunnam phalañāṇānam catunnam paṭisambhidāñāṇānam channam abhiññāñāṇānam¹ tesattatīnam ñāṇānam sattasattatīnam ñāṇānam lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriyā upasampadā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Ayaṁ paññāpaṭilābho.

¹ abhiññāñāṇam, S. S₂; abhiññānam, K.

‘Paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā paññābuddhi?

‘Sattannañ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vadḍhati,¹ Arahato paññā vadḍhati; vadḍhanā paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Ayaṃ paññābuddhi.

‘Paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamaṃ paññāvepullaṃ?

‘Sattannañ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vepullaṃ gacchati, Arahato paññā vepullagatā²; vepullatā² paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Idam paññāvepullaṃ.

7. ‘Mahāpaññatāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā mahāpaññā?

‘Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante sīlakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttiñāṇadassanakhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni ṭhānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahāvihārasamāpattiyo³ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante bojjaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṃ ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā abhiññāyo⁴ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṃ param-

¹ pavatti, S.

² K. omits vepullagatā. M. omits vepullatā. S. omits the whole passage. S₂ has Arahato vepullatāññāya vepullāya saṁvattantīti.

³ mahantā vihārasamāpattiyo, K.

⁴ mahābhiññāyo, S. S₂. M.

aṭṭham nibbānam pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā. 'Mahāpaññātāya saṁvattantīti' ayam mahāpaññā.

8. 'Puthupaññātāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā puthupaññā?

'Puthunānākhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhātūsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-āyatanesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭicesamuppādesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsunnātatamanupalabbhesu¹ ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-atthesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhammesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāniruttīsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭibhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsīlakkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsamādhikkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaññākkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvīmuttikhandesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvīmuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāthānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvīhārasamāpattīsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyasaccesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsatipatṭhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsammappadhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-iddhipādesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-īndriyesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābalesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābojjhaṅgesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyamaggesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsāmaññaphalesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-abhiññāsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme samatikkamma paramatṭhe nibbāne ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā.

'Puthupaññātāya saṁvattantīti,' ayam puthupaññā.

9. 'Vipulapaññātāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā vipulapaññā?

¹ °suññātamanulabbhesu, S. S₂. K.

‘Vipule atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, vipulā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule sīlakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā; ‘vipulāni ṭhānātṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulavihārasamāpattiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule satipatṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule bojjaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paramatṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā.

‘Vipulapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ vipulapaññā.

10. ‘Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katamā gambhīrapaññā?

‘Gambhīresu khandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhātūsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu āyatanesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu suññatamanupalabbhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu atthesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu niruttisu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu sīlakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu samādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gam-

bhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu vimuttikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu vimutti-
ñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīra-
paññā, ‘gambhīresu thānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’
gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu vihārasamāpattīsu ñāṇaṃ
pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu ariyāsaccesu
ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu sati-
paṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhī-
resu sammappadhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīra-
paññā, ‘gambhīresu iddhipādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’
gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu indriyesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’
gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu balesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’
gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu bojjaṅgesu ñāṇaṃ pavatta-
tīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṃ
pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu sāmāññaphalesu
ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīrasu abhiññāsu
ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīre¹ paramaṭṭhe
nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā. ‘Gambhīra-
paññātāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ gambhīrapaññā.

11. ‘Assāmantapaññātāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katāma assa-
mantapaññā ?

‘Yassa puggalassa atthavavattānato atthapaṭṭisambhidā
adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattā-
nato dhammapaṭṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā
phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭṭisambhidā
adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānava-
vattānato paṭibhānapaṭṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchi-
katā phassitā paññāya, tassa atthe ca dhamme ca niruttiyā
ca paṭibhāne ca na² añño koci sakkoti abhisambhavitum,
anabhisambhavanīyo³ ca so aññehīti⁴ assāmantapaññā.
Puthujjanakalyāṇakassa paññā aṭṭhamakassa paññāya dūre
vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, puthujjanakalyāṇa-
kaṃ upādāya aṭṭhamako assāmantapañño; aṭṭhamakassa
paññā sotāpannassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na

¹ gambhīresu, S. S₂., K.

² S. S₂. M. omit na.

³ abhisambhavanīyo, S. S₂.

⁴ so añño ti, K.

santike na sāmantā, aṭṭhamakaṃ upādāya sotāpanno assāmantapañño ; sotāpannassa paññā sakadāgāmiṃsa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sotāpannaṃ upādāya sakadāgāmiṃsa assāmantapañño ; sakadāgāmiṃsa paññā anāgāmiṃsa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sakadāgāmiṃsa upādāya anāgāmiṃsa assāmantapañño ; anāgāmiṃsa paññā Arahato paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, anāgāmiṃsa upādāya Arahā assāmantapañño ; Arahato paññā Paccekabuddhassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, Arahantaṃ upādāya Paccekabuddho assāmantapañño ; Paccekabuddhaṃ ca sadevakaṃ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo assāmantapañño paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido cattavesārajjappatto dasabaladhāri purisāsabho purisasiho purisanāgo purisajāṇho purisadhoraṃho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayaso addho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā paññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅgātassa maggassa saṅgānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō, maggānugāmi¹ ca pana etarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā² sammannāgatā.² So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa datā dhammasāmi Tathāgato, n'atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ aditthaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ paññāya, atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ³ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthadhammaṃ⁴ jānitabbaṃ—attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, ditṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho,

¹ maggānugā, S. S₂. K.

² pacchāgatā, K.

³ āpāthaṃ, S. ; āpātaṃ, K.

⁴ atthi dhammaṃ, M. ; yaṃ kiñci yesaṃ nāma atthitaṃ sabbaṃ dhammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, S. S₂. = S. with nāmaṃ for nāma.

gambhīro vā attho, gūḷho¹ vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho—sabban taṃ² anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati, sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati.

Atīte Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ suphussitānaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo; evamevaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa³ ñāṇaṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṅkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādaṭṭhāniyo. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa ñāṇaṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Buddho āsayaṃ jānāti, anusayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti,⁴ adhimuttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpāye duviññāpāye bhābhābhābhe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā anto⁵ Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā

¹ gūḷho, M. K.; rūḷho, S. S₂.

² sampannaṃ, S. S₂.

³ Sambuddhassa, S. M.

⁴ cariyaṃ, K.

⁵ sadevamanussāya arahanto, S.

antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evamevaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhino antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ¹ upādāya ākāsaṃ padese parivattanti, evamevaṃ ye pi te Sāriputta sattā paññavanto² te pi Buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ³ pharitvā atighaṃsitvā⁴ tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā⁵ vāavedhirūpā⁶ te bhindantā paññe⁷ caranti, paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te paññaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā⁸ va⁹ te paññaṃ Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā¹⁰ te¹¹ Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va¹² tattha¹³ atirocati¹⁴ yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo assāmantapañña. ‘Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ assāmantapañña.

12. ‘Bhūripaññatāya saṃvattantīti’ Katamā bhūripañña?

‘Rāgaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ bhūripañña, ‘abhibhavitā¹⁵’ ti bhūripañña; ‘dosaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ bhūripañña, ‘abhibhavitā’¹⁶ ti bhūripañña; ‘mohaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ bhūripañña, ‘abhibhavitā¹⁷’ ti bhūripañña; ‘kodhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ garuḷavenateyyaṃ, M.; garuvenateyyaṃ, S₂.

² samāpaññāya, S₂. M.; sammappañña, S.; sammappaññāya, K. as v.l., with paññavanto in text.

³ paññaṃ, S. S₂. K.

⁴ atikkamitvā, S. S₂.

⁵ gataparappavādā, S. S₂.

⁶ vāavedhirūpā, K.; vāavedirūpā, S. S₂.

⁷ pañña, K.; mañña, S. S₂.

⁸ sacchitā, S.; sacchikatā, S₂.

⁹ ca, K.

¹⁰ niddiṭṭhakāradakkhittabhāvato, S.; niddiṭṭhakāraṇā dakkhittabhāvato, S₂., and K. as v.l.

¹¹ S. S₂. omit te.

¹² S. S₂. K. omit va.

¹³ atittha, S. S₂.

¹⁴ abhirocati, S. S₂.

¹⁵ abhibhavikā, M.; abhibhāvitā, S.; atītavitā, S₂.

¹⁶ atibhāvitā, S.; atītabhāvitā, S₂. ¹⁷ atibhāvitā, S. S₂.

upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, ' abhibhavitā ' ti bhūripañña. ' Rāgo ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati¹ pañña ' ti bhūripañña; ' doso ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati pañña ' ti bhūripañña; ' moho ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati pañña ' ti bhūripañña; ' kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe abhisankhārā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikammā ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati² pañña ' ti bhūripañña. ' Bhūri vuccati paṭhavī,³ paṭhavīsamāya vitthātāya vipulāya paññāya⁴ samannāgato ' ti bhūripañña; api ca ' paññāya-m-etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, bhūri medhā pariñāyikā ' ti bhūripañña. ' Bhūripaññātāya samvattantīti ' ayaṃ bhūripañña.

13. ' Paññābāhullāya samvattantīti. ' Katamaṃ paññābhullaṃ ?

Idh' ekacco paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhipeyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo⁵ sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito⁶ taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono⁷ tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipeyyo. Yathā gaṇagaruko vuccati ' gaṇabāhuliko ' ti, cīvaragaruko vuccati ' cīvarabāhuliko ' ti, pattaagaruko vuccati ' pattabāhuliko ' ti, senāsanagaruko vuccati ' senāsanabāhuliko ' ti; evamevaṃ idh' ekacco

¹ arimandaṃ, S.; arimandati, S₂; ariṃ maddanī, M.; ariṃ maddanipañña, K., with mandanipañña as v.l.

² atimaddati, S₂; arimaddati, S.

³ K. inserts tāya after paṭhavī.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit paññāya.

⁵ okāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

⁶ vibhūtaviharitaccarito, M.; vibhūtivihariccarito, S.; vibhūtavihariccarito, S².

⁷ taṃpono, K.

paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhaajo paññāketu paññādhipateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo¹ sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito² taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono tappabbhāro tadādhimutto tadādhipateyyo. ‘Paññābhāhullāya samvattantīti,’ idaṃ paññābhāhullaṃ.

14. ‘Sīghapaññatāya samvattantīti.’ Katamā sīghapaññā ?

‘Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ sīlāni paripūretīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ paripūretīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ vimuttiñānadasanakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ṭhānātṭhānāni paṭivijjhatīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ iddhipāde bhāvetīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ indriyāni bhāvetīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ balāni bhāvetīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti’ sīghapaññā, ‘sīghaṃ sīghaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti’ sīghapaññā. ‘Sīghapaññatāya samvattantīti,’ ayaṃ sīghapaññā.

15. Lahupaññatāya samvattantīti.’ Katamā lahupaññā ?

‘Lahaṃ lahaṃ sīlāni paripūretīti’ lahupaññā, lahaṃ lahaṃ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti’ lahupaññā, ‘lahaṃ

¹ okkāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

² bhūtaviharitaccarito, S.

lahuṃ bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti' lahuṃpaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti' lahuṃpaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ silakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahuṃpaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahuṃpaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paññākkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahuṃpaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahuṃpaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti'
 lahuṃpaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ tñānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatīti'
 lahuṃpaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti'
 lahuṃpaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' lahuṃpaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' lahuṃpaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ iddhipāde bhāvetīti' lahuṃpaññā, 'lahuṃ
 lahuṃ indriyāni bhāvetīti' lahuṃpaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ balāni
 bhāvetīti' lahuṃpaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti'
 lahuṃpaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti'
 lahuṃpaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaro-
 tīti' lahuṃpaññā. 'Lahuṃpaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ
 lahuṃpaññā.

16. 'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā hāsa-
 paññā? 'Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo vedabahulo¹ tuṭṭhibahulo
 pāmojjabahulo silāni paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo
 vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo indriyasaṃvaraṃ
 paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhi-
 bahulo pāmojjabahulo bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti'
 hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmoj-
 jabahulo jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsa-
 bahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo silakkhan-
 dhaṃ . . . pe . . . samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ pari-
 pūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'tñānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatīti, vihāra-
 samāpattiyo paripūretīti, ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti, sati-
 paṭṭhāne bhāvetīti, sammappadhāne bhāvetīti, iddhipāde
 bhāvetīti, indriyāni bhāvetīti, balāni bhāvetīti, bojjhaṅge

¹ S. omits vedabahulo.

bhāvetīti, ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti, sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā.

'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ hāsapaññā.

17. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā javanapaññā ?

'Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre¹ santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā; 'yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ, yaṃ kiñci cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci jarāmaṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā.

'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayatṭhena, anattā asārakatṭhenāti' tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ² paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññānaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmaṇanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ javanapaññā.

18. Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā tikkhapaññā ?

¹ dūre vā, S. S₂.

² saṅkhataṃ, S.

‘Khippaṃ kilese chindatīti’¹ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’² tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ byāpāda-vitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ rāgaṃ vāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ dosaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ moham uppannaṃ kodham upanāham makkham paḷāsam issam macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambham sārāmbham mānaṃ atimānaṃ madam pamādam sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisāṅkhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhava-gāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘ekamhi³ āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni catasso ca paṭi-sambhidāyo cha abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyāti’ tikkhapaññā.

‘Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ tikkhapaññā.

19. ‘Nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katamā nibbedhikapaññā?

‘Idh’ ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo⁴ hoti uttā-sabahulo, ukkaṅṭhanabahulo⁵ hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo,⁵ bahimukho na ramati sabbasaṅkhāresu; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁶ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandham nibbij-jhati⁷ padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁸ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandham nibbijjhati padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ

¹ bhindatīti, K.

² anabhāvaṅgametīti, K.

³ ekasmim, M.

⁴ ubbedhabahulo, K.

⁵ ukkaṅṭhānabahulo hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo, K.; ukkaṅṭhanabahulo anabhiratibahulo, M.; uggaṅṭhanabahulo aratibahulo, S.; uggaṅṭhanabahulo anaratibahulo, S₂.

⁶ anidditthapubbaṃ, S.; anuppitthapubbaṃ, S₂.

⁷ nibbijjati, S. S₂.

⁸ anibbedhikapubbaṃ, S.; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ, S₂.

mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbedhapubbam appadālitapubbam kodham . . . pe . . . upanāham makkham paḷāsam issam macchariyam māyam sātheyyam thambham sārambham mānam atimānam madam pamādam sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhati padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā. 'Nibbedhikapaññā-tāya samvattantīti,' ayam nibbedhikapaññā. Imā soḷasa paññāyo.

20. Imāhi soḷasahi paññāhi samannāgato puggalo paṭisambhidappatto.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: eko pubbayogasampanno, eko na pubbayogasampanno. Yo pubbayogasampanno, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇam pabbijjhati.¹ Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pabbayogasampannā; eko bahussuto, eko na bahussuto. Yo bahussuto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇam pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā; eko desanābahulo, eko na desanābahulo. Yo desanābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇam pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā; eko garūpanissito, eko na garūpanissito. Yo garūpanissito, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇam pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā; eko vihārabahulo, eko na vihārabahulo. Yo vihārabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇam pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā; eko paccavekkhana-

¹ pabbijjatīti, K. always.

bahulo,¹ eko na paccavekkhanabahulo. Yo paccavekkhanabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā; eko sekhapaṭisambhidappatto,² eko asekhapaṭisambhidappatto. Yo asekhapaṭisambhidappatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvaka-pāramippatto, eko na sāvakapāramippatto. Yo sāvakapāramippatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko Paccekasambuddho. Yo Paccekasambuddho, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati. Paccekasambuddhañ ca sadevatañ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo paṭisambhidappatto paññāpabhedakusalo pabhinnañño adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabala-dhāri purisāsabho purisasiho . . . pe . . . ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā³ kataparappavādā⁴ vāavedhirūpā, te bhindantā⁵ paññe caranti,⁶ paññāgatena ditṭhigatāni, te paññaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḥāni

¹ paccavekkhanābahulo, M. K. ² sekkha°, M. K.

³ S. omits nipuṇā.

⁴ duttapparappavādā, S. ; parappavādā, S₂.

⁵ sīdantā, S. S₂.

⁶ maññe vadanti, S. S₂.

ca paṭichannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā va te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹ upakkhittakā te² Bhagavato sampajjanti : atha kho Bhagavā va tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo paṭisambhidappatto ti.

Mahāpaññākathā samattā.

¹ sanniddikiṭṭhakāraṇā, S. S₂.

² upakkhittabhāvake, S. ; upakkhittabhāvā te, S₂.

III

II. PAÑÑĀVAGGE IDDHIKATHĀ

1. Kā iddhi? Kati iddhiyo? Iddhiyā kati bhūmiyo? Kati pādā? Kati padāni? Kati mūlāni?

‘Kā iddhiti’? Ijghanatthēna iddhi. ‘Kati iddhiyo’ ti? Dasa iddhiyo. Iddhiyā catasso bhūmiyo, cattāro pādā, attha padāni, soḷasa mūlāni.

2. Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogappaccayā² ijghanatthēna iddhi.

3. Iddhiyā katamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vivekajā bhūmi paṭhamajjhānaṃ, pītisukhabhūmi dutiyajjhānaṃ, upekkhāsukhabhūmi tatiyajjhānaṃ, adukkhamasukhabhūmi catutthajjhānaṃ. Iddhiyā imā catasso bhūmiyo iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya³ iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārājāya saṃvattantīti.

4. Iddhiyā katamā cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārājāya saṃvattantīti.

5. Iddhiyā katamāni attha padāni? Chandañ⁴ ce

¹ vikuppanā, M. ; vikappanā, S. S₂.

² sammappayogappaccayā, K.

³ S. omits.

⁴ chandaṃ, M. ; channaṃ, S. S₂.

bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ ; chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando ; añño chando añño samādhi. Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ ; viriyaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na viriyaṃ ; aññaṃ viriyaṃ añño samādhi. Cittañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ ; cittaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na cittaṃ ; aññaṃ cittaṃ añño samādhi. Vimaṃsañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ ; vimaṃsā na samādhi, samādhi na vimaṃsā ; aññā vimaṃsā añño samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni attha padāni iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

6. Iddhiyā katamāni soḷasa mūlāni ? ‘ Anonataṃ¹ cittaṃ kosajje na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ anunnataṃ² cittaṃ uddhacce na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ anabhinataṃ cittaṃ rāge na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ anapanataṃ cittaṃ byāpāde na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ anissitaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhiyā na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ appaṭibaddhaṃ³ cittaṃ chandarāge na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ vipparamuttaṃ cittaṃ kāmarāge na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ visaññuttaṃ cittaṃ kilese na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ vipariyādikataṃ⁴ cittaṃ kilesapariyāde na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ ekaggataṃ cittaṃ nānattakilese na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ saddhāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ assaddhiye na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ viriyena pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ satiyā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ samādhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ paññāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ avijjāya na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ avijandhakāre na ijhatīti ’ āneñjaṃ. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

¹ anonataṃ, K ; anekataṃ, S. S₂.

² anunnataṃ, M.

³ appaṭibandhaṃ, M. ; appaṭibuddha, S. S₂.

⁴ vipariyādhigataṃ, S. ; viriyādigataṃ, S₂.

7. Katamā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu anekaviditam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbakaṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjam karoti, seyyathāpi udake; udake pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ; ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati,¹ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno; ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

‘Idhāti.’ Imissā diṭṭhiyā imissā khantiyā imissā ruciyā imasmiṃ ādāye imasmiṃ dhamme imasmiṃ vinaye imasmiṃ pāvacaṇe imasmiṃ brahmacariye imasmiṃ satthusāsane, tena vuccati ‘idhāti.’

‘Bhikkhūti.’ Puthujjanakalyāṇako vā hoti bhikkhu sekho vā Arahā vā akuppadhammo.

‘Anekaviditam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.’ Nānappakāraṃ² iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.

‘Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.’ Pakatiyā eko bahulaṃ āvajjati, sataṃ vā sahaṣsaṃ vā sataṣaṣsaṃ vā āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘bahulo homīti,’ bahulo hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako³ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.

‘Bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.’ Pakatiyā bahulo ekaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘eko homīti,’ eko hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.

‘Āvibhāvan’ ti. Kenaci anāvataṃ hoti appaṭicchannaṃ vivataṃ pākataṃ.⁴

‘Tirobhāvan’ ti. Kenaci āvataṃ hoti paṭicchannaṃ pihitaṃ⁵ paṭikujjitaṃ.

¹ kamati, K.

² nānappakāraṃ, K.

³ Cullapanthako, K.

⁴ S. S₂. K. omit pākataṃ.

⁵ paṭicchannavihitaṃ, M.

‘Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse’ ti.

Pakatiyā ākāsakasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘ākāso hotūti,’ ākāso hoti. So tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjamāno gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṭe aparikkhitte asajjamānā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse.

‘Paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimumjjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍake’ ti. Pakatiyā āpokasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, paṭhavī āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘udakaṃ hotūti,’ udakaṃ hoti. So paṭhaviyā ummujjanimumjjaṃ karoti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto uḍake ummujjanimumjjaṃ karonti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto paṭhaviyā ummujjanimumjjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍake.

‘Uḍake pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyan’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavīkasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, udakaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavī hotūti,’ paṭhavī hoti. So abhijjamāne uḍake gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhijjamānāya paṭhaviyā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto abhijjamāne uḍake gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ.

‘Ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavīkasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, ākāsaṃ¹ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavī hotūti,’ paṭhavī hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto paṭhaviyā caṅkamanti pi tiṭṭhanti pi nisīdanti pi seyyaṃ pi kappenti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo.

‘Ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānuhbhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjatīti.’ Idha² so iddhimā

¹ ākāse, K.

² ima, M.; iddhi, S. S₂.

cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'hatthapāse¹ hotūti,' hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati.

'Yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetīti.'² Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmaloḷkaṃ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti 'santike hotūti' santike hoti, santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti 'dūre hotūti' dūre hoti; bahukaṃ pi thokaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'thokaṃ hotūti' thokaṃ hoti, thokaṃ pi bahukaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'bahukaṃ hotūti' bahukaṃ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṃ sunāti, cetopariyañāṇena tassa Brahmuno cittaṃ pajānāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkaṃ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkaṃ gacchati. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkaṃ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkaṃ gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato³ rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbāṅgapaccāṅgaṃ ahindriyaṃ.⁴ Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito⁵ pi tattha caṅkamati; sace so iddhimā tiṭṭhati, nimmito pi tattha tiṭṭhati; sace so iddhimā nisīdati, nimmito pi tattha nisīdati; sace so iddhimā seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito pi

¹ hatthāpase, M.

² saṃvattetīti, S.

³ rūpato, S. S₂.

⁴ hinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.; ahindriyaṃ, K.

⁵ nibbito, S. S₂., but nimmito below.

tattha seyyaṃ kappeti; sace so iddhimā dhūpāyati,¹ nimmito pi tattha dhūpāyati; sace so iddhimā pajjalati, nimmito pi tattha pajjalati; sace so iddhimā dhammaṃ bhāsati, nimmito pi tattha dhammaṃ bhāsati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ pucchati, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ pucchati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti; sace so iddhimā tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ² santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, nimmito pi ti tattha tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yaṃ ñad eva hi³ so iddhimā karoti, tan tad eva hi so nimmito karotiti. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhānā iddhi.

8. Katamā vikubbanā iddhi?

Sikhissa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa abhibhū nāma sāvako Brahmaloke t̥hito sahasśilokadhātun̄i sarena viññāpeti. So dissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, adissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti. So pakativannaṃ vijahitvā kumārakavannaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavannaṃ vā dasseti, supannaṃ vā dasseti, yakkhavannaṃ vā dasseti,⁴ indavannaṃ vā dasseti, devavannaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavannaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavannaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavannaṃ vā dasseti, vanavannaṃ vā dasseti, sīhavannaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavannaṃ⁵ vā dasseti,⁶ dipivannaṃ vā dasseti, hatthivannaṃ vā dasseti, assaṃ pi dasseti, rathaṃ pi dasseti, pattim̄ pi dasseti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

9. Katamā manomayā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu imambhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ

¹ dhūmayati, K.; dhumayati, M.

² santi, S. S₂. ³ yaṃ, S. S₂. K. omits.

⁴ subannaṃ, M.

⁵ K. inserts asuravannaṃ vā dasseti.

⁶ S. omits.

sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.¹ Seyyathāpi puriso muñjambhā isikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā, muñjambhā tve va isikā pavāḷhā’ ti;² seyyathāpi vā pana puriso asim̄ kosiyā³ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ assi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añña kosi, kosiyā tv eva asi pavāḷho’ ti⁴; seyyathāpi vā pana puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño asi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv eva ahi ubbhato’ ti. Evam evaṃ bhikkhu imambhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁵ Ayaṃ manomayaṃ iddhi.

10. Katamā nāṇavipphārā iddhi?

‘Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya pahānaṭṭho ijhatiti’ nāṇavipphārā iddhi, ‘dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa pahānaṭṭho ijhatiti’ nāṇavipphārā iddhi. Ayasmato Bakkulassa⁶ nāṇavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Saṅkiccassa⁷ nāṇavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Bhūtapālassa nāṇavipphārā iddhi. Ayaṃ nāṇavipphārā iddhi.

11. Katamā samādhivipphārā iddhi?

‘Pathamajjhānena nivaranaṇaṃ pahānaṭṭho ijhatiti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāraṇaṃ pahānaṭṭho ijhatiti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā pahānaṭṭho ijhatiti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi . . . pe . . . ‘catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhānaṃ pahānaṭṭho ijhatiti’ . . . pe . . . ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya pahānaṭṭho ijhatiti’ . . . pe . . . ‘viññāṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-saññāya pahānaṭṭho ijhatiti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ākīṇcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā viññāṇ-

¹ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂. ; ahinindriyaṃ, M.

² sabbavāḷabhi, S. S₂.

³ asikosiyā, S. S₂. M.

⁴ satṭhāhoti, S. S₂.

⁵ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.

⁶ Bākkulassa, M.

⁷ Saṅkilassa, M.

añcāyatanasaññāya pahānattho ijhatīti' . . . pe . . .
 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-
 ñāya pahānattho ijhatīti' samādhivipphārā iddhi. Ayas-
 mato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Sañjī-
 vassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Khāṇukonḍañña¹
 samādhivipphārā iddhi; Uttarāya upāsikāya samādhivip-
 phārā iddhi, Sāmāvatikāya² upāsikāya samādhivipphārā
 iddhi. Ayaṃ samādhivipphārā iddhi.

12. Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle³ apaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūla-
 saññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Apaṭikkūle paṭikkū-
 lasaññī vihareyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace
 ākaṅkhati 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññī
 vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅ-
 khati 'Apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihar-
 eyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā
 upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno' ti, upekkhako
 tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati? Aniṭ-
 ṭhasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upa-
 saṃharati. Evaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī viharati? Itṭhasmiṃ
 vatthusmiṃ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃ-
 harati. Evaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññī
 viharati? Aniṭṭhasmiṃ ca itṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī
 viharati? Itṭhasmiṃ ca aniṭṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhini-

¹ Chānukondañña, S.; Kondañña, S.

² Sāmāvatiyā, M.

³ paṭikule, M.; paṭikūle, K

vajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ ariyā iddhi.

13. Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhinaṃ¹, sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ manussaṇaṃ, ekaccānaṃ vinipātikānaṃ. Ayaṃ kammavipākajā iddhi.

14. Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā Cakkavatti vehāsaṃ gacchati saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya antamaso assabandhagopake² purise upādāya; jotikassa³ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, jaṭilassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, menḍakassa⁴ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, ghoṣitassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, pañcannaṃ⁵ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhi. Ayaṃ puññavato iddhi.

15. Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādharā vijjaṃ pariappetvā⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchanti: ākāse antalikkhe hatthiṃ pi dassenti, assaṃ pi dassenti, rathaṃ pi dassenti, pattīṃ pi dassenti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti. Ayaṃ vijjāmayā iddhi.

16. Kathaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā⁷ ijjhanatṭhena iddhi? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahānatṭho ijjhatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhan-

¹ M. omits sabbesaṃ pakkhinaṃ.

² assabandhago, M.; asābandhanekā, S. S₂. K. gives assabandhane purise as v.l. to text.

³ jotiyassa, K.

⁴ mandhigahapatissa, S.

⁵ S. S₂. M. insert yaṃ before pañcannaṃ.

⁶ pariappetvā, M.; paridapetvā, S.; pariyaajayepetvā, S₂; paridametvā, K. as v.l.

⁷ sammappayogapaccayā, S. K.

atthēna iddhi, 'abyāpādena byāpādassa pahānattho
 ijhatīti' . . . pe . . . 'ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa . . .
 pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānattho
 ijhatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijhanatthēna
 iddhi. Evaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijhan-
 atthēna iddhi. Imā dasa iddhiyo.

Iddhikathā niṭṭhitā.

III

III. PAÑÑĀVAGGE ABHISAMAYAKATHĀ

1. 'ABHISAMAYO' ti. Kena abhisameti? Hañci cittena abhisameti, tena hi aññāṇī abhisameti? Na aññāṇī abhisameti, ñāṇena abhisameti. Hañci ñāṇena abhisameti, tena hi¹ acittako abhisameti? Na acittako abhisameti, cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Hañci cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, tena hi kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi kammassakacittena² ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kammassakacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na atitacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na³ paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

2. Kathaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppādāhipateyyaṃ cittaṃ ñāṇassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-

¹ tena hi acittena ca ñāṇena ca acittako, M. ; cittanañ ca ñāṇena cittako, S.

² kammassakatacittena, M. ; kammassakatacittena, K.

³ S. S₂. M. omit na.

sampayuttaṃ cittaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ; dassanādhipeyyaṃ ñāṇaṃ cittaṃsa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pac-cuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

3. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditṭhi abhiropanābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahābhisamayo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānābhisamayo sammākammanto, vodānābhisamayo sammā-ājīvo, paggahābhisamayo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānābhisamayo sammāsati, avikkhepābhisamayo sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānābhisamayo satisaṃbojjaṅgo . . . pe . . . paṭisaṅkhānābhisamayo¹ upekkhāsaṃbojjaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyābhisamayo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyābhisamayo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyābhisamayo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyābhisamayo samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyābhisamayo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhābhisamayo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahābhisamayo viriyindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānābhisamayo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepābhisamayo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanābhisamayo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyābhisamayo, akampiyatṭhena balābhisamayo, niyyānatṭhena bojjaṅgābhisamayo, hetuṭṭhena maggābhisamayo, upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānābhisamayo, padhanatṭhena sammappadhānābhisamayo, ijghanatṭhena iddhīpādābhisamayo, tathatṭhena saccābhisamayo; avikkhepatṭhena samathābhisamayo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanābhisamayo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanābhisamayo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhābhisamayo; saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi abhisamayo, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi abhisamayo, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi abhisamayo; muttatṭhena adhimokkhābhisamayo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjābhisamayo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti abhisamayo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlatṭhena abhisamayo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānatṭhena abhisamayo, phasso samodhānatṭhena abhisamayo, vedanā samosaranatṭhena abhisamayo, samādhī pamukkhātṭhena

¹ paṭisaṅkhārābhisamayo, M.

abhisamayo, sati ādhipateyyatṭhena abhisamayo, paññā taduttaratṭhena abhisamayo, vimutti sārattṭhena abhisamayo, amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena abhisamayo.

4. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpatimaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpatti-phalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñānaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlatṭhena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sakadā-gāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalakkhaṇe, anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe, anāgāmiphalakkhaṇe, Arahatta-maggakkhaṇe, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditṭhi, abhiropanābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñānaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlatṭhena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena abhisamayo.

Svāyaṃ¹ atīte kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppane kilese pajahati.

5. 'Atīte kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīnaṃ khepeti, niruddhaṃ nirodheti, vigataṃ vigameti, atthaṅgataṃ atthaṅgameti; atītaṃ yaṃ n'atthi, taṃ pajahatīti. Na atīte kilese pajahatīti.

'Anāgate kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātaṃ pajahati, anibbattaṃ pajahati, anuppannaṃ pajahati, apātubhūtaṃ pajahati; anāgataṃ yaṃ n'atthi, taṃ pajahatīti. Na anāgate kilese pajahatīti.

'Paccuppane kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci paccuppane kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rāgaṃ pajahati, dutṭho dosaṃ pajahati, mūlho mohaṃ pajahati, vinibandho mānaṃ pajahati, parāmatṭho ditṭhiṃ pajahati, avikkhepagato uddhaccaṃ pajahati, anitṭhaṅgato vicikicchaṃ pajahati, thāmagato anusayaṃ pajahati, kaṇhasukkadhammā yu-

¹ yvāyaṃ, M.; yāsaṃ, S.; yāyaṃ, S₂.

ganandhā pavattanti,¹ saṁkilesikā² maggabhāvanā hotīti. Na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.

6. Hañci na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi n'atthi maggabhāvanā, n'atthi phalāsacchikiriya, n'atthi kilesappahānaṁ,³ n'atthi dhammābhisamayo ti? Na hi;⁴ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalāsacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo. Yathā kathaṁ viya?

Seyyathāpi⁵ taruṇo rukkho ajātaphalo, tam enaṁ puriso mūlaṁ chindeyya; ye⁶ tassa rukkhassa ajātaphalā te⁷ ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti: evamevaṁ uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiyā, uppāde ādinavaṁ disvā anuppāde cittaṁ pakkhandati; anuppāde cittassa pakkhandanattā⁸ ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti,⁹ anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho, pavattaṁ hetu¹⁰ nimittaṁ hetu¹⁰ āyuhānaṁ hetu āyuhānaṁ paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiyā, āyuhane ādinavaṁ disvā anāyuhane cittaṁ pakkhandati; anāyuhane cittassa pakkhandanattā ye āyuhānapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Evaṁ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi maggasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo ti.

Abhisamayakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ samavattanti, M.; vattanti, S. S₂.

² taṁ- saṁkilesikā, K.

³ kilese pahānaṁ, M.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit na hi.

⁵ yathā pi, K.

⁶ yena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ tena, M; K. omits.

⁸ pakkhandhattā, S. S₂. M.

⁹ santi, M.

¹⁰ pavattahetu nimittahetu, K.

III

IV. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VĪVEKAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNAM¹

1. SEYYATHĀPI Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇīyā² kamantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evam ete bahulakaraṇīyā³ kamantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

2. Kathaṅ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsāṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatiṃ sammāsamaḍḍhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya [ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye p' ime bijagāmahūtagāma⁴ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya]⁵ evam ete bijagāmahūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya

¹ Sāvattihinidānaṃ, K.

² balakaraṇīyā, M. and K., which gives bahulakaraṇīyā and bahukaraṇīyā as v.l.

³ bahulakiriya, S. S₂.

⁴ vijagāma°, K.

⁵ The words in [] are omitted by S. S₂. M.

ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

3. Kathaṅ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatīṃ sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā, sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamādhissa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

4. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhīṭṭhitaṃ.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadaṅgavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhīṭṭhitaṃ.

6. Sammāditṭhiyā katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadaṅganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippasaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅganirodho ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitāṃ.

7. Sammāditṭhiyā katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadaṅgavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippasaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhanavossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavossaggo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitāṃ.

Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā¹.

8. Sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya . . . pe . . . sammākammantassa. . . pe . . . sammā-ājivassa . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmassa . . . pe . . . sammā-satiyā . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamā-

¹ There is no account of the twelve *nissayā* either here or in Section 11, as might be expected.

dhissa ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ.

9. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadaṅgavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ.

10. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadaṅganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippassaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅganirodho ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ.

11. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadaṅgavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhanavossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavossaggo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

12. Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evam ete bahulakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle

patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu. . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāveti, pañca balāni bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañc' indriyāni bhāveti, pañc' indriyāni bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci¹ bijagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhavīyaṃ patitṭhāya evam ete bijagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

13. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Saddhindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā . . . pe . . . viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

14. Saddhindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiṃ maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā.

¹ S. S₂. M. insert *me* after *ye keci*.

Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ . . . pe . . . Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā. Viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samuccheda-viveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko . . . pe . . . Paññindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā ti.

Vivekakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

V. PAÑÑĀVAGGE CARIYĀKATHĀ

1. 'CARIYĀ' ti. Atṭha cariyāyo : iriyāpathacariyā āyatana-cariyā saticariyā samādhicariyā nāṇacariyā maggacariyā patticariyā lokatthacariyā.¹

'Iriyāpathacariyā' ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu. 'Āyatana-cariyā' ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. 'Saticariyā' ti. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu. 'Samādhicariyā' ti. Catūsu jhānesu. 'Nāṇacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. 'Maggacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu. 'Patticariyā' ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu. 'Lokatthacariyā' ti. Tathā-gatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padeso² Paccekabuddhesu padeso³ sāvakesu. Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhi-sampannānaṃ, āyatana-cariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhi-cittamanuyuttānaṃ, nāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ, patticariyā ca adhi-gataphalānaṃ, lokatthacariyā⁴ ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padeso⁵ Paccekasambud-dhānaṃ, padeso sāvakānaṃ. Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

2. Aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo : adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upatṭhāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya⁶ carati, vijānanto viññānena⁷ carati, 'evaṃ paṭi-panno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ

¹ lokuttaracariyā, S. S₂.

² padese, M. ; padesā, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit.

⁴ lokattacariyā, S. S₂.

⁵ padeso, S. S₂.

⁶ pajānanto bodhañcane, S. ; pajānanto bodhaṃ cane, S₂., both omitting the next four words.

⁷ viññāṇacariyāya, M.

patipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatanacariyāya carati. Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo.

3. Aparā pi aṭṭha cariyāyo: dassanacariyā ca sammā-ditṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samuṭṭhānacariyā ca sammā-kammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatṭhānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa. Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo ti.

Cariyākathā samattā.

III

VI. PAÑÑĀVAGGE PĀṬIHĀRIYAKATHĀ

1. Tīṇ' imāni Bhikkhave pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīni? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.¹

Katamañ ca Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco anakaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccaṇubhoti : eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti ; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco nimittena ādisati² 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva³ kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasaddaṃ⁴ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasad-

¹ anusāsanā°, S. ; anusāsana°, S₂.

² ādisati, S. M.

³ na so ca kho, S. S₂.

⁴ vitakkavippāra°, M. ; vitakkavittāra°, S. ; vitakkavippāra°, S₂.

daṃ¹ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti 'yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā, tathā² imassa cittassa anantarā; amukaṃ nāma³ vitakkaṃ vitakessatiti.'⁴ So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco evaṃ anusāsati 'evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karotha, mā evaṃ manasā karittha⁵; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathāti.' Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave tīni pāṭihāriyāni.

4. 'Nekkhammaṃ ijhatiti' iddhi, 'kāmacchandaṃ paṭiharatiti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena nekkhammena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhiccittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'taṃ kho pana nekkhammaṃ evaṃ āsevitabbaṃ evaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ evaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Abyāpādo ijhatiti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatiti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena abyāpādena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhiccittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana abyāpādo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Ālokasaññā ijhatiti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatiti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tāya ālokasaññāya samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhiccittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'sā kho pana ālokasaññā evaṃ āsevitabbā evaṃ bhāvetabbā evaṃ bahulikātabbā evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Avikkhepo ijhatiti' iddhi, 'uddhaccaṃ paṭiharatiti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena avikkhepena samannāgatā, sabbe te

¹ vitakkavipphāra°, M.; vitakkavicāra°, S. S₂.

² yathā, M. S₂; yasathā, S.

³ amunnāma, K.

⁴ vitakkayissatiti, M. S. S₂.

⁵ manasākattha, M.; manasikārotaṃ, S. S₂.

visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana avikkhepo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

'Arahattamaggo ijhatīti' iddhi, 'sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena Arahattamaggena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana Arahattamaggo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Nekkhammaṃ ijhatīti' iddhi, kāmaccandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṅ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Abyāpādo ijhatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ, yā ca iddhi yaṅ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Ālokaśāñṇā ijhatīti' iddhi, 'thinamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo ijhatīti' iddhi, sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṅ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ' ti.

Pāṭihāriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

VII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SAMASĪSAKATHĀ

1. **SABBADHAMMĀNAṂ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupatthānatāpaññā samasīsatthe ñāṇaṃ.**

‘Sabbadhammānan’ ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas’ āyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākatā dhammā ; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, अपरियāpannā dhammā.

‘Sammāsamucchede’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchaṃ sammā samucchindati, ñāṇena avijjāṃ sammā samucchindati, pāmojjena aratīṃ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe sammā samucchindati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

2. ‘Nirodhe’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ nirodheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ nirodheti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nirodheti, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nirodheti, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchaṃ nirodheti, ñāṇena avijjāṃ nirodheti, pāmojjena aratīṃ nirodheti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe nirodheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodheti.

‘Anupatthānatā’ ti. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmaccando na upatthāti, abyāpādaṃ paṭiladdhassa byāpādo na upatthāti, ālokasaññaṃ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṃ na upatthāti, avikkhepaṃ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṃ na upatthāti, dhammavavatthānaṃ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upatthāti, ñāṇaṃ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upatthāti, pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhassa aratī na upatthāti, paṭhamajjhānaṃ

paṭiladdhassa nīvaranā na upatṭhanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upatṭhanti.

3. 'Saman' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ samaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo samaṃ, thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā samaṃ, uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo samaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānaṃ samaṃ, avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇaṃ samaṃ, aratīyā pahīnattā pāmojjaṃ samaṃ, nīvaranānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo samaṃ.

'Sīsan' ti. Terasa sīsāni: palibodhasīsaṃ ca taṇhā, vinibandhasīsaṃ¹ ca māno, parāmāsasīsaṃ ca diṭṭhi, vikkepasīsaṃ ca uddhaccaṃ, kilesasīsaṃ ca avijjā; adhimokkhasīsaṃ ca saddhā, paggahasīsaṃ ca viriyaṃ, upatṭhānasīsaṃ ca sati, avikkhepasīsaṃ ca samādhi, dassanasīsaṃ ca paññā; pavattasīsaṃ ca jīvitindriyaṃ, gocarasīsaṃ ca vimokkho, saṅkhārasīsaṃ ca nirodho ti.

Samasīsakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ bandhanasīsaṃ ca, K.

III

VIII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SATIPAṬṬHĀNAKATHĀ

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

2. Kathaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco paṭhavikāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattaḥ' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati —kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaatṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā.

Idh' ekacco āpokāyaṃ tejokāyaṃ vāyokāyaṃ kesakāyaṃ lomakāyaṃ chavikāyaṃ cammakāyaṃ maṃsakāyaṃ rudhirakāyaṃ¹ nahārukāyaṃ atṭhikāyaṃ atṭhimiñjakāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no

¹ K. omits rudhirakāyaṃ.

sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñānena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. Bhāvanā ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

3. Kathaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sukhaṃ vedanaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñānena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Idh' ekacco dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ ghānasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñānena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

4. Kathaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sarāgaṃ cittaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ

pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Idh' ekacco vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ, sadosaṃ cittaṃ, vītadosaṃ cittaṃ, samohaṃ cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ cittaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ cittaṃ, samāhitam cittaṃ, asamāhitam cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ cittaṃ, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Evaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati.

5. Kathaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ¹ ṭhapetvā vedanaṃ ṭhapetvā cittaṃ tadavasese dhamme aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukkhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi dhamme anupassati. Dhammā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena te dhamme anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—dhammesu dhammānupassanā satipaṭṭhāna-

¹ S. S₂. M. omit ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ.

bhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā : tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe. Evaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatīti.

Satipaṭṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

IX. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIPASSANĀKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhaddante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. 'So¹ vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci² saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre aniccatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

2. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vij-

¹ K. begins Sāvatthiparipunṇanidānam . . . pe . . .
'So vata Bhikkhave,' etc.

² Kiñci, S. S₂. M.

jati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

3. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ anattato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

4. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

5. Katih' ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katih' ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati? Cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati?

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato salato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato adhuvato atānato aḷeṇato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādinavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato soka-dhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato saṅkilesi-kadhammato.

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho niccaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rogato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ārogyaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe gaṇḍato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho agaṇḍaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sallato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nisallaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anagho nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ābādhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anābādho

¹ nigāḍo, K., with agaṇḍaṃ as v.l.

nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe parato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparapaccayaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe palokato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apalokadhammo nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe itito passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anītikaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upaddavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupaddavaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe bhayato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abhayaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upasaggato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupasaggaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe calato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho acalaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande pabhaṅgato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apabhaṅgaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe adhuvato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho dhuvam nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe atāṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho tāṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aleṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho leṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asaraṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho saraṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rittato passanto

anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho arittaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe tucchato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho atucchāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe suññato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramasuññaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe anattato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramatthaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ādīnavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anādīnavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vipariṇāmadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asārekato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sāraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghamūlato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anaghamūlaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vadhakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avadhakaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vibhavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avibhavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sāsavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anāsavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkhatato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkhatāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto samm-

¹ paramattaṃ, M. ; parāmatṭhaṃ, K.

attaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe mārāmisato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nirāmisāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jātidhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajātaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jarādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajaraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe byādhidhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abyādhī¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe maraṇadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho amataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sokadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asokaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe paridevadharmato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparidevaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upāyāsadharmato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupāyāsaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkilesikadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

6. 'Aniccato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Dukkhato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rogato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Gaṇḍato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Sallato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aghato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Abādhatto' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Parato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Palokato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Ītito' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upadavvato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Bhayato' ti: duk-

¹ abyādhidhammaṃ, K.

khānupassanā. 'Upasaggato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Calato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Pabhaṅgato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Adhuvato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Atāṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aleṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Asaraṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rittato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Tucchato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Suññato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Anattato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Adīnavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vipariṇāmadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Asārakato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Aghamūlato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vadhakato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vibhavato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sāsavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkhatato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Mārāmisato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jātidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jarādhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Byādhidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Maraṇadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sokadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Paridevadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upāyāsadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkilesikadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhantassa imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamantassa kati aniccānupassanā, kati dukkhānupassanā, kati anattānupassanā?

Pañcavīsati anattānupassanā paññāsaṃ aniccānupassanā Sataṃ pañcavīsatiṃ c'eva yaṇi dukkhe pavuccare ti.

Vipassanākathā niṭṭhitā.

III

X. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MĀTIKAKATHĀ

1. NICCHĀTO muccatīti vimokkho,¹ vijjāvimutti, adhisīlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipaññā, passaddhi, ñāṇaṃ, dassanaṃ, visuddhi,² nekkhammaṃ, nissaraṇaṃ, paviveko, vossaggo, cariyā, jhānavimokkho, bhāvanā, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, jivitaṃ.

‘Nicchāto’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandato nicchāto, abyāpādena byāpādato nicchāto . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi nicchāto . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi nicchāto muccati.³

‘Vimokkho’ ti.³ ‘Nekhammena kāmacchandato muccatīti’ vimokkho, ‘abyāpādena byāpādato muccatīti’ vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi muccatīti’ vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi muccatīti’ vimokkho.

‘Vijjāvimuttīti.’ ‘Nekhammaṃ vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘kāmacchandato muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti; ‘abyāpādo vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘byāpādato muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘sabbakilesehi muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti.

2. ‘Adhisīlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipaññā’ ti. Nekhammena kāmacchandaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavissuddhi, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanaṭṭhena ditthivissuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanaṭṭho,

¹ nicchāto mokkho vimokkho, M.; niccato vimuttīti vimokkho, S. S₂, and K. as v.l. from text.

² suddhi, K.

³ sabbakilesehi nicchāto. ‘Mokkho vimokkho’ ti, M.

ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho, ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

3. 'Passaddhīti.' Nekhammena kāmacchandaṃ paṭipassambheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ paṭippassambheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese paṭippassambheti.

'Ñāṇan' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ.

'Dassanan' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ.

'Visuddhīti.' Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena visujjhati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena visujjhati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggena visujjhati.

4. 'Nekkhamman' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ : yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nekkhammaṃ. Byāpādassa abyāpādo nekkhammaṃ, thīnamiddhassa ālokasaññā nekkhammaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nekkhammaṃ.

'Nissaraṇan' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ : yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, byāpādassa abyāpādo nissaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nissaraṇaṃ.

'Paviveko' ti. Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ pavi-

veko, byāpādassa abyāpādo paviveko . . . pe . . . sabbakile-sānaṃ Arahattamaggo paviveko.

‘Vossaggo’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ vossajjati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjati.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena carati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena carati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arhattamaggena carati.

‘Jhānavimokkho’ ti. ‘Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti’¹ jhānaṃ, ‘kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho. ‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘āloksañña jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, thīmamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

5. ‘Bhāvanā adhiṭṭhānaṃ jīvitānaṃ’ ti. ‘Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘nekkhammavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānasampanno, ‘svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ’ ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno. ‘Byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto āloksaññaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, vicikicchaṃ pajahanto dhammavavattthānaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘avijjaṃ pajahanto ñānaṃ bhā-

¹ ‘jāyatīti,’ K. always.

vetīti ' bhāvanāsampanno, ' aratīm pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti ' bhāvanāsampanno, ' nīvaraṇaṃ pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti ' bhāvanāsampanno . . . pe . . . ' sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti ' bhāvanāsampanno, ' Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti ' adhiṭṭhānasampanno, ' svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ ' ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva pariṣaṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapati-pariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno ti.

Mātīkākathā niṭṭhitā.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Ñāṇaṃ diṭṭhi ānāpānaṃ¹ indriyaṃ vimokkhapañcamāṃ gaticammaṃ vipallāso maggo maṇḍo² ti te dasa, yuganadhasaccabojjhaṅgā mettā virāgapañcamā paṭisambhidā dhammacakkaṃ lokuttarabalasuññato, paññā iddhi abhisamayo viveko cariyapañcamo³ pātihāriyaṃ ca samasīsaṃ ca⁴ sati vipassanamātīkā ti.⁵

Paṭisambhidāpakaraṇaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ diṭṭhi ca assaṃ, S. S₂; diṭṭhi ca assāsaṃ, K.

² maṇḍena, K.; māno ti, S.; mano ti, S₂.

³ vivekaṃ cariyena pañcamāṃ, K.

⁴ pātiharaṃ samasīsi, M.; paṭisodasamasīti, S.; paṭisotasamasīti, S₂.

⁵ Satipaṭṭhānā vipassanā, S.; satipaṭṭhānavipassanā mātīkā ti, S₂; satipaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanā mātīkāya ca te dasāti, K.

INDICES

I

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

(The references are to the volume and page.)

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| Akaniṭṭhā devā, i., 84 | Tāvatiṃsā devā, ii., 149 |
| Anāthapīṇḍiko, ii., 1, 177,
236 | Tusitā devā, ii., 149 |
| Ākāsañāñcāyatanūpagā devā,
i., 84 | Nimmānaratī devā, ii., 149 |
| Ānando, ii., 92, 177 | Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-
pagā devā, i., 84 |
| Isipatanaṃ, ii., 147, 149, 159 | Paranimmitavasavattī devā,
i., 83 ; ii., 149 |
| Uttarā upasikā, ii., 212 | Bakkulo, ii., 211 |
| Kakusandho Bodhisatto, ii.,
156 | Bārāṇasī, ii., 147, 159 |
| Kassapo Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Brahmā, ii., 149, 209 160 |
| Konāgamano Bodhisatto, ii.,
156 | Bhūtapālo, ii., 211 |
| Kondañño, ii., 149, 159 | Māro, ii., 149 160 |
| Kosambi, ii., 92 | Migadāyo, ii., 147, 159 |
| Gotamo Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Yāmā devā, ii., 149 |
| Ghosītārāmo, ii., 92 | Vipassī Bodhisatto, ii., 156 |
| Cātumahārājikā devā, ii., 149 | Vessabhū Bodhisatto, ii., 156 |
| Cūlapanthako, ii., 207 | Sañjīvo, ii., 212 |
| Jetavanaṃ, ii., 1, 177, 236 | Saṅkicco, ii., 211 |
| | Sāmāvatikā upasikā, ii., 212 |
| | Sāriputto, ii., 125, 212 |
| | Sāvattī, ii., 1, 177, 236 |
| | Sikhī Bodhisatto, ii., 156 |

II

INDEX OF GĀTHĀS

Ajātañ ñāpeti jātena, i., 70	Nimittañ āvajjamānassa, i., 165
Atītānudhāvanañ cittañ, i., 165	
Anicce niccasaññino, ii., 80	Paṭisañkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā, i., 65
Anugacchanā ca assāsañ, i., 164	
Ānāpānasati yassa, i., 166	Vatthusañkamanā c'eva, i., 58
Uppādañ ca pavattañ ca, i., 60	Yo bhūtañ bhūtato disvā, i., 159
Obhāse c'eva ñāṇe ca, ii., 102	
Kodhano upanāhī ca, i., 160	Samādahitvā yathā ce vipasati, i., 70
Na tassa aditthañ idh' atthi kiñci, i., 133, 134 ; ii., 31	Sāmisañ ca nirāmisañ, i., 68